Asphalt Research Consortium

Work Plan for 27 Month Extension
April 1, 2012 – June 30, 2014

May 2012

Prepared for
Federal Highway Administration
Contract No. DTFH61-07-H-00009

By
Western Research Institute
Texas A&M University
University of Wisconsin-Madison
University of Nevada-Reno
Advanced Asphalt Technologies
National Center for Asphalt Technology

www.westernresearch.org
www.ARC.unr.edu
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**INTRODUCTION** ......................................................................................................................................................................................... 1

**PROGRAM AREA: MOISTURE DAMAGE** ......................................................................................................................................................... 3

  Category M1 and M2: Adhesion and Cohesion ................................................................................................................................. 3
  Category M4: Modeling .............................................................................................................................................................................. 9
  Table of Decision Points and Deliverables for Moisture Damage ................................................................................................. 10

**PROGRAM AREA: FATIGUE** .......................................................................................................................................................................... 11

  Category F1: Material and Mixture Properties ................................................................................................................................. 11
  Category F2: Test Method Development ............................................................................................................................................. 19
  Category F3: Modeling ........................................................................................................................................................................... 34
  Table of Decision Points and Deliverables for Fatigue ....................................................................................................................... 52

**PROGRAM AREA: ENGINEERED MATERIALS** .............................................................................................................................................. 59

  Category E1: Modeling ....................................................................................................................................................................... 59
  Category E2: Design Guidance .............................................................................................................................................................. 69
  Category E3: New Topics ....................................................................................................................................................................... 85
  Table of Decision Points and Deliverables for Engineered Materials ........................................................................................... 94

**PROGRAM AREA: VEHICLE-PAVEMENT INTERACTION** .......................................................................................................................................... 101

  Category VP3: Modeling ........................................................................................................................................................................ 101
  Table of Decision Points and Deliverables for Vehicle-Pavement Interaction .................................................................................. 103

**PROGRAM AREA: VALIDATION** ................................................................................................................................................................. 105

  Category V1: Field Validation .................................................................................................................................................................. 105
  Category V3: R&D Validation ................................................................................................................................................................. 112
  Table of Decision Points and Deliverables for Validation ............................................................................................................... 145

**PROGRAM AREA: TECHNOLOGY DEVELOPMENT** ......................................................................................................................................... 147

**PROGRAM AREA: TECHNOLOGY TRANSFER** ........................................................................................................................................... 153

  Category TT1: Outreach and Databases ........................................................................................................................................... 153
  Table of Decision Points and Deliverables for Technology Transfer ............................................................................................. 162

**ARC REPORT OUTLINES** ............................................................................................................................................................................ 165
INTRODUCTION

This document is the proposed Research Plan for a 27 month extension period of the Federal Highway Administration (FHWA) Contract DTFH61-07-H-00009, the Asphalt Research Consortium (ARC). The Consortium is coordinated by Western Research Institute with partners Texas A&M University, the University of Wisconsin-Madison, the University of Nevada Reno, and Advanced Asphalt Technologies. The 27 month extension period is for April 1, 2012 to June 30, 2014. The main focus of the extension is directed toward successful completion of the primary focus areas defined by FHWA and preparation and review of project reports in Section 508 format. The focus areas are divided into four categories: 1. Integrated Aging, Moisture Damage, Rutting, and Fatigue 3D, Finite Element Method (FEM) primary response and performance prediction model (PANDA); 2. ARC database; 3. Engineered Materials; and 4. Performance Monitoring Sections. The original extension work plans that were delivered to FHWA on September 2, 2011 have been revised to reflect the review comments and discussions received from AOTR, Mr. Eric Weaver. Although it may not be explicitly apparent, there is a very large effort in all of the remaining work to ensure that all of the appropriate data and documentation for the project work gets entered into the ARC Database.

The 27 Month Extension Work Plans seek to complete the research that was extensively detailed in the Years 2 - 5 Work Plans which were grouped into seven areas, Moisture Damage, Fatigue, Engineered Paving Materials, Vehicle-Pavement Interaction, Validation, Technology Development, and Technology Transfer. It is noteworthy that many of the Work Elements and Subtasks that were in the early work plans have now coalesced into the planned Deliverables and Research Products. Only the work planned in the extension period is shown in the plan. Therefore, the numbering scheme is not intuitively obvious. An additional section is added at the end of the work plans that provides detailed outlines for the expected research reports.

A considerable amount of the background information for the 27 Month Extension Work Plan is contained in the Work Plans from Years 2, 3, 4, 5 and Quarterly Reports, and associated documents on the website, www.ARC.unr.edu.
PROGRAM AREA: MOISTURE DAMAGE

CATEGORY M1 AND M2: ADHESION AND COHESION

Work Element M1b: Work of Adhesion

Subtask M1b-2: Work of Adhesion at Nano-Scale using AFM (WRI)
This subtask has been combined with Subtask M2a-2: Work of Cohesion at Nano-Scale using AFM (WRI)

Major Findings & Status

In the absence of moisture, fracture tends to occur within the asphalt (cohesive) in a plane approximately parallel to the substrate surface, leaving a thin film of asphalt on the surface, even at extremely low (liquid nitrogen) temperatures.

After several hours of exposure to moisture, either as liquid or saturated vapor, fracture of an asphalt glass interface occurs at the interface (adhesive), leaving an essentially clean glass surface, even at fairly warm (25 C) temperatures. The strength of the bond between asphalt and a smooth glass surface is decreased greatly by exposure to moisture.

Crystallizable waxy materials are distributed throughout the thickness of the asphalt adhesive film, however, these waxy materials do not exhibit the familiar ‘bee structure’ appearance except at an air/asphalt interface. Crystallizable waxy materials appear to concentrate to some extent at the air/asphalt interface. The size and shape of crystalline structures is strongly dependent upon cooling rate. Slow cooling results in large crystalline structures.

Waxy materials can crystallize at a crack face, and may thus provide a mechanism for an initial “lacing together” or healing action at that interface. A wax crystal matrix may provide a ‘scaffold’ upon which other asphalt constituents can assemble as the asphalt ‘heals’.

Pursuant to these two subtasks, procedures and equipment capabilities have been developed to measure work of adhesion/cohesion as functions of temperature and stress rate. The procedure also generates a profile of the ductile/brittle transition with respect to temperature and stress rate. In addition, a technique has been developed that will allow us to measure the rheological phase angle associated with various micro/nano-scale structural features.

Techniques have been developed/adapted that provide a quantitative measure of surface energy (work of adhesion/cohesion) through analysis of relatively simple force displacement curves. These techniques should also allow us to quantitatively separate surface energy and visco-plastic contributions from the overall work of adhesion/cohesion, and to determine how the relative magnitude of these fracture energy components changes with respect to temperature, stress/strain rate, oxidative aging, and the presence of moisture.
New AFM imaging techniques developed under these subtasks have provided a method to look at the internal structure of asphalt binders as well as the morphology of fracture surface.

Subtasks M1b-2 and M2a-2 measure adhesive and cohesive properties of asphalt binders at micro/nano-scale using an AFM instrument. When assessed in terms of the energy required to create and/or advance a crack face there is little or no practical distinction between adhesive and cohesive properties. However, when designing or modifying (as in the case of asphalt binders) an adhesive for a particular application, the distinction between adhesive and cohesive fracture becomes quite significant. A primary objective of both of these subtasks is to develop a practical method to accurately measure work of adhesion and/or cohesion to provide a needed input to advanced pavement performance models. Additionally, tools developed under these subtasks will allow for the direct measurement of the energy required to create new crack surface and should also allow us to conveniently break this energy into surface energy and visco-plastic dissipation terms.

The behavior of a binder, with respect to cracking susceptibility, is strongly related to the visco-plastic dissipation component of the overall fracture energy. A method to measure how this dissipative portion of the fracture energy changes with respect to temperature, stress/strain rate, and oxidative aging for a particular binder is critical for the successful application of advanced pavement performance models. AFM techniques developed at WRI under ARC subtasks M1b-2 and M2a-2 provide a relatively simple approach for obtaining these critical input data.

Both the surface energy and visco-plastic components of the overall fracture energy change with temperature, however, only the visco-plastic component is frequency dependant. This fact provides a convenient mechanism that we use to separate the contributions of these two components from the measured fracture energy. Pull-off-force at a fixed temperature is plotted as a function of pull-off rate and the result is extrapolated to the zero-rate condition. The rate-dependant visco-plastic dissipation term that is generated is an essential input for pavement performance models that aim to predict the cracking susceptibility of a particular mix.

The accessorized AFM metrology system assembled at WRI for use on these subtasks provides a reasonably simple tool with which to measure fracture energy with controlled temperature and stress rate, and as such can be used to distinguish surface energy and visco-plastic contributions to the overall fracture energy. The same measurements also provide a ductile/brittle profile that can be related to temperature, stress/strain rate, aging and material type. Also, the AFM provides the capability of imaging fracture faces. These images indicate whether a fracture was mainly cohesive or adhesive in nature, and also provide a classic indicator with respect to the ductile/brittle characteristic of the fractured material.

As work has progressed on these two subtasks, as we see what works and what doesn’t, some deviation from the course envisioned prior to the beginning of work has necessarily occurred. Both of these subtasks have been directed toward a better understanding of the mechanisms and energy release associated with asphalt fracture. Initial work has shown that adhesive failure is probably of little consequence except when environmental contaminants (i.e. moisture) enter the picture. Generally, the same type of testing has been used to measure both adhesion and cohesion. For the purpose of this study two additional variables (moisture exposure and substrate type) will be
manipulated to push the system toward adhesive type failures. Imaging of fracture surfaces indicates the type of failure and may provide some insight into how water interacts at the asphalt/aggregate interface.

The work plan for subtask M1b-2 states: “The primary objective of this subtask is to determine the entropic contribution to the surface free energy of adhesion in support of other subtasks within the work element relating to surface energy.” The project is on track to meet this goal. An AFM technique that can be used to determine the entropic contribution to the measured fracture energy has been developed and demonstrated through some preliminary testing. Adhesion measurements for representative aggregate surfaces with various levels of moisture exposure using this technique constitute the majority of the experimental work remaining for this subtask. By the end of year five work we expect to have completed several representative examples of adhesive (and/or cohesive) fracture energy, in terms of both surface energy and visco-plastic dissipation, plotted as a function of moisture exposure for various asphalt/aggregate combinations.

The plan for work element M2a states: “The primary outcome of this task is to determine material properties (viscosity, plasticity) that influence the relationship between the theoretical work of cohesion and the practical work of cohesion.” An AFM technique that allows us to measure fracture energy and to separate it into its constituent surface energy and visco-plastic dissipative components has been developed under subtask M2a-2. This technique is being employed to map visco-plastic dissipation and surface energy changes as a function of temperature for several various asphalts. Experiments are also planned that will incorporate moisture as a test variable. This subtask is projected to be on track for completion as scheduled.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

Subtasks M1b-2 and M2a-2 have proven to be strongly linked with work conducted on one subtask invariably being also applicable to the other. Experiments conducted to date strongly indicate that the interfacial components and the amount of moisture that reaches the asphalt/substrate interface are the main determinant as to whether fracture is predominately adhesive or cohesive. Work on these subtasks to date strongly indicates that adhesion hysteresis is linked to changes in the visco-plastic dissipation component of the fracture/healing energy as well as other factors, including roughness and/or chemistry of the substrate surface. Measurement of the surface roughness of common aggregate materials has been delayed while we have pursued methods to measure visco-plastic dissipation. We anticipate that the deliverable associated with surface roughness measurements will be delayed by three months.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

Techniques developed under ARC subtasks M1b-2 and M2a-2 provide a method capable of measuring fracture energy and breaking it down into its surface energy and visco-plastic dissipative constituents (Capella et al. 2005; Chizhik et al. 1998; Fischer-Cripps 2000; Clifford and Seah 2005; Moeller 2009). This capability has significant potential for generating accurate measured values for the fracture energy components (particularly with respect to visco-plastic dissipation) that are essential inputs for the advanced pavement performance model being developed under various other ARC subtasks. It is well known that asphalt tends to harden as it
ages, and available techniques work reasonably well for relating increase in hardness to the degree of aging. The relationship between oxidative aging and cracking susceptibility is much more poorly understood. The AFM technique developed for use in subtasks M1b-2 and M2a-2 provides a valuable tool that can be used to study the effect of oxidative aging on the components of fracture energy and ductile/brittle characteristics.

For reasons as outlined in a preceding paragraph, we propose combining subtasks M1b-2 and M2a-2 into a single adhesion/cohesion subtask for year six work. The primary objective of this subtask will be to provide measured input values for fracture energy (in terms of both surface energy and visco-plastic dissipation) for various asphalt/aggregate combinations as functions of temperature, stress/strain rate, oxidative aging, and moisture exposure. The second objective of the proposed year six research is to see if the new nano-mechanical measurement techniques developed at WRI can be applied to asphalt mastics and actual aged pavement samples. The proposed experiments could lead to the development of a laboratory procedure that accurately assesses the effects of long term aging on the asphalt aggregate interface in terms of changes in fracture energy especially with respect to the dissipative portion of this energy.

Specifically WRI will work in conjunction with TAMU to provide fracture energy, broken down into surface energy and visco-plastic components, as inputs for performance predictive modeling. Working with TAMU various asphalt/aggregate combinations will be selected and fracture energy will be measured for a range of variables as specified by TAMU to provide data with which to test and validate their performance model. These data will be used to provide plastic-deformation energy that can be used with micro-calorimeter based surface free energy measurements to provide a more complete fracture energy input. Surface energy measurements from these tests can be used to validate and cross-check values measured with the micro-calorimeter. Reliable measured inputs of the plastic dissipative component of fracture energy and how this component changes with aging are essential to the success of performance predictive modeling efforts, and are also needed to validate these models.

We believe that the AFM-based nano-mechanical testing techniques developed at WRI can also be applied to the analysis of asphalt mastic fracture surfaces. When used in pavements, asphalt binders are mixed with fine filler material and larger aggregate particles and then compacted in place. The mixture of fine filler and asphalt binder (referred to as mastic) in turn bonds the larger aggregate particles into a single mass. In the pavement the asphalt binder begins to age as the result of a slow oxidation process. Only the asphalt ages, but it is commonly believed that the fine filler particles and even aggregate surfaces can influence the aging of the asphalt binder. It is the mechanical properties of this mastic component (like the mortar in a brick wall) that control the durability of the pavement. The measured surface energy and visco-plastic characteristics of binders as they age in the form of mastics may prove to be a better input for pavement performance models when compared to these values measured for neat asphalts.

For the proposed work small cylindrical samples (~6-10 mm diameter) of selected aggregate materials will be prepared by core drilling aggregate slabs. The small cylindrical aggregate samples will then be broken normal to the cylinder axis. The broken aggregate cylinder will then be heated to a specified temperature and ‘glued’ back together using mastic prepared from asphalt mixed with the fine powdered aggregate generated by the core drilling process and a controlled
application of bonding pressure and temperature. The prepared cylindrical samples will be aged under various conditions of time, temperature, and humidity and then broken on mastic joint exposing fracture surfaces for AFM mechanical analysis and imaging. Alternatively, similar small cylindrical samples could be removed from thin slices of actual pavement cores. These small samples, representative of actual pavements after some known degree of real environmental exposure, could then be broken and the fracture surfaces analyzed as proposed for the laboratory prepared surrogates.

AFM-based nano-mechanical measurements on the fracture surfaces of prepared samples will show how surface energy and the energy lost to visco-plastic dissipation within the mastic change in relation to controlled sample conditioning (i.e. aging, moisture, temperature, and stress rate). These measurements can be compared with similar measurements made on neat asphalts (without fine filler materials) to determine the effect of the fine filler particles on the measured visco-plastic dissipation. The AFM-based values can be used either directly as inputs for performance models, or used for comparison and/or validation for fracture energy values determined using other methods. Nano-mechanical measurements on the fracture surfaces of field derived samples can be used to validate performance models and performance model inputs as well as providing insight into how important mechanical properties change as a pavement ages in a particular service environment.

In addition, AFM imaging of the fracture surfaces will attempt to identify structural features that tend to be associated with either ductile or brittle behavior. Understanding the morphological changes associated with the ductile/brittle transition of an interface could represent a first step toward specifically modifying asphalt binders for use in mixes that provide improved performance with respect to cracking susceptibility.

**Deliverables**

The proposed research will deliver a convenient micro/nano-scale cyclic direct tension test applicable to laboratory or field samples. This test will provide for the quantitative measurement of fracture energy in terms of its surface energy and visco-plastic dissipative components as well as the effects of fine filler materials, aging, and moisture on these important properties. Testing and validation of the proposed methodology will continue throughout the duration of the project, and the refined and validated test method including hardware configuration and data collection and analysis technique will be reported as the final product.

The second deliverable generated by the proposed research will be fracture energy inputs, broken down into surface energy and visco-plastic dissipative components, for advanced pavement performance predictive models being developed by other consortium partners. The exact description and timing of this deliverable will be worked out in conjunction with consortium partners who are directly involved in the modeling effort.
Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>A method to determine surface roughness of aggregate and fines based on AFM</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>3/30/12</td>
<td>Development of measurement technique has taken longer than initially expected</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>A method to determine ductile–brittle properties via AFM measurements</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Performance Model Input Data</td>
<td>Fracture energy in terms of surface energy and visco-plastic components</td>
<td>Work out with ARC partners</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>AFM–based micro/nanoscale cyclic direct tension test</td>
<td>end of year six work</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cited References


 category m4: modeling

Work Element M4c: Unified Continuum Model (TAMU)

Major Findings & Status

The moisture-induced damage model has been finalized and implemented in PANDA. This moisture damage constitutive model considers the degradation in the cohesive and adhesive properties of asphalt mixtures because of water and vapor diffusion. This decomposition of moisture damage into cohesive and adhesive degradation mechanisms allow one to conduct both micromechanical and macromechanical computer simulations of moisture damage. Micromechanical simulations are useful for guiding the material design of susceptible asphalt mixtures, whereas macromechanical simulations are useful in predicting the fatigue damage and rutting performance of asphalt pavements due to presence of moisture.

The consistency of the formulated continuum-based moisture damage model with the laws of thermodynamics has been verified. However, until now, the moisture-damage model has only been verified and calibrated against many small-scale pull-off experiments of aggregate-mastic systems. A systematic procedure has been developed for identifying the material parameters associated with the moisture damage model.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

Due to the lack of comprehensive mechanical experimental data that report the behavior of asphalt mixtures due to moisture diffusion, the moisture-induced damage model as part of PANDA has not been fully validated against mixture-level experimental data for moisture-induced degradation. However, this issue will be solved due to the ARC 2x2 comprehensive testing (see table V3c.3) that will be used for further calibration and validation of the PANDA implemented moisture-induced damage model. Much of the work involved with testing the ARC 2x2 matrix will be completed in Year 5 as defined in the Year 5 work plan.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The main focus of the 27 month extension period work plan is placed on satisfactory completion of the experimental validation of the moisture damage model using the materials from the ARC 2x2 matrix validation plan (see table V3c.3). Please refer to task V3c for the validation plan. Therefore, during years five the 27 month extension period, the moisture-induced damage model as part of PANDA will be fully validated and documented in the comprehensive report on PANDA.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/12</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Validation of the moisture-damage model against the ARC 2x2 experiments on asphalt mixtures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/13</td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA moisture-damage model into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## TABLE OF DECISION POINTS AND DELIVERABLES FOR THE MOISTURE DAMAGE PROGRAM AREA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Deliverable</th>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>M1b-2: Work of Adhesion at Nano-Scale using AFM (WRI). This subtask has been combined with M2a-2: Work of Cohesion at Nano-Scale using AFM (WRI)</strong></td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>A method to determine surface roughness of aggregate and fines based on AFM</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>3/30/12</td>
<td>Development of measurement technique has taken longer than initially expected</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>A method to determine ductile–brittle properties via AFM measurements</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Performance Model Input Data</td>
<td>Fracture energy in terms of surface energy and visco-plastic components</td>
<td>Work out with ARC partners</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>AFM–based micro/nano-scale cyclic direct tension test</td>
<td>end of year six work</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>M4c: Unified Continuum Model (TAMU)</strong></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Validation of the moisture-damage model against the ARC 2x2 experiments on asphalt mixtures</td>
<td>10/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA moisture-damage model into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
<td>3/13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PROGRAM AREA: FATIGUE

CATEGORY F1: MATERIAL AND MIXTURE PROPERTIES

Work Element F1b: Viscoelastic Properties

Subtask F1b-1: Nonlinear viscoelastic properties of asphalt materials under cyclic loading (TAMU)

Major Findings & Status

The main objective of this subtask was to determine a constitutive model that accurately characterizes the viscoelastic response of asphalt materials subjected to a three dimensional stress state. This is important because the accuracy of any micromechanical model of an asphaltic material (analytical or computational) is contingent upon the accuracy of the constitutive model that describes the material response.

During the previous years we were able to:

- demonstrate that the asphalt binder exhibits interaction non linearity, i.e., the stiffness of the binder significantly changes when subjected to a combination of shear and normal stresses (which is common in asphalt mixtures),
- identify a constitutive model that can represent this form of nonlinear response as well as a systematic procedure using the DSR and cone and plate geometry to obtain material constants for this model, and
- validate the model under different loading history.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

The test methods and modeling was successful and the results are expected to be useful for analytical and computational models of mortars or fine aggregate matrix (asphalt binders and fine aggregates). However, this approach needs to be extended to model the basic linear and nonlinear viscoelastic properties of mortars that can be used for analytical and computational models of asphalt mixtures.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The work plan for year six is to further validate the results obtained thus far and extend this procedure for mortars or FAM. The analytical and experimental methods will also be documented in an AASHTO format so that they can be readily replicated by any other laboratory. More specifically the following tasks will be accomplished to achieve this.

- Thus far, the properties of the asphalt binder (as a function of the overall stress state) were measured using the DSR. The proposed test method and model were also validated
using the DSR with different load configurations. This validation will be completed using a combination of shear and compressive stresses with a different test geometry configured for use with a universal loading frame. The material properties for the constitutive model will be determined using the DSR but will be applied to predict the response of the binder in this different loading geometry. *This will provide a rigorous validation for the significance of interaction effects as well as the constitutive model that accommodates these effects.*

- The test method and model will be applied to mortar or FAM specimens. Tests that simultaneously apply a shear and normal force will be conducted using a universal loading frame. Combinations of the two core binders and one core aggregate will be used for these tests. A series of creep-recovery, monotonic and cyclic tests will be conducted analogous to the protocol developed for binders.

- Results from the creep-recovery tests will be analyzed using the non-linear viscoelastic model to determine parameters for the constitutive model. Comparing predicted results using the model to the measured material response under these loading conditions will be used to validate the constitutive model for mortars.

- A computational model will be used with the proposed constitutive material model to demonstrate and highlight the importance of accounting for the interaction effects in determining the performance of asphalt composites. The model will be at a material scale and will be comprised of coarse aggregates with a mortar matrix. The constitutive behavior for the mortar will account for interaction effects as described above. This will also serve as an example application or demonstration for future engineers or researchers.

- The test procedure, constitutive model, and analytical methods to obtain material parameters that account for the interaction effects will be documented in the final report along with Appendices for the procedures in an AASHTO format.
Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date*</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Four journal papers</td>
<td>A constitutive model that accounts for the nonlinearity and three-dimensional stress state of the material including a method to obtain model constants for asphalt binders.</td>
<td>12/30/08 3/31/10 9/30/10 12/31/11</td>
<td>Complete Complete 3/31/11</td>
<td>No change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Models and algorithm</td>
<td></td>
<td>3/31/09 6/30/10 12/31/11</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft report</td>
<td></td>
<td>12/31/08 12/31/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final report</td>
<td></td>
<td>6/30/08 3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Procedure in AASHTO format</td>
<td>A test and analysis procedure in AASHTO format to measure and model the linear and nonlinear viscoelastic properties of asphalt binders and mortars incorporating the effect of interaction.</td>
<td>7/31/13</td>
<td></td>
<td>Proposed.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* From year 5 work plan.

**Subtask F1b-2: Viscoelastic properties under monotonic loading (TAMU)**

**Major Findings & Status**

A method was developed during Year 4 to separate the recoverable and irrecoverable responses using creep-recovery experimental measurements at various temperatures and stress levels. This method has been and is being used during Year 5 to analyze experimental data from the ALF experiments and obtain the parameters of the PANDA model.

**27 Month Extension Work Plan**

We will continue to use this method in the analysis of the experimental data from the ARC mixtures testing. A MatLab code is under development to separate the viscoelastic and viscoplastic deformations from a repeated creep-recovery test automatically. Then, the MatLab code can be used to identify the viscoplastic material parameters automatically.
Work Element F1c: Aging (TAMU)

*Unified Continuum Model for Aging*

**Major Findings & Status**

A phenomenological oxidation aging model has been developed and implemented into PANDA. The model takes into consideration oxygen diffusion and formation of carbonyl in the asphalt mixture. A thermo-oxygen transport model has been developed and coupled to PANDA. The model is verified qualitatively against a wide range of experimental trends. Furthermore, how aging affects the viscoelastic, viscoplastic, damage, and healing properties has been investigated thoroughly. It has been shown that the aging model predicts well the effect of oxidation hardening on the various mechanical properties of asphalt mixtures. Moreover, the developed aging model has been calibrated and validated against existing experimental data from previous FHWA projects; mainly the experimental results documented in report FHWA/TX-05/0-4468.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables**

Due to the lack of comprehensive mechanical experimental data that report the behavior of asphalt mixtures due to oxidation aging, the aging model as part of PANDA has not been fully validated against mixture-level experimental data for oxidation aging. However, this issue will be solved due to the ARC 2x2 comprehensive testing (see table V3c.2).

**27 Month Extension Work Plan**

The main focus of the sixth year work plan is on the experimental validation of the aging model using the materials from the ARC 2x2 matrix validation plan (see table V3c.2). Much of this effort will be completed during Year 5 as presented in the Year 5 work plan. However, it will be necessary to complete some of the validation testing during the 27 month extension period as well as the reporting. Please refer to task V3c for the validation plan. Therefore, during year six, the oxidation aging model as part of PANDA will be fully validated and documented in the comprehensive report on PANDA.

**Table for Decision Points and Deliverables**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11/12</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Validation of the oxidation aging model against the ARC 2x2 experiments on asphalt mixtures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/13</td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA aging model into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Work Element F1c: Aging Field Validation (TAMU)

Major Findings and Status

Asphalts oxidize in pavements, leading to embrittlement of the binder and decreases in pavement resistance to damage such as fatigue or age-related cracking. Recent developments have produced a thermal and oxygen transport model of binder oxidation in pavements.

This model draws on laboratory measurements such as 1) both fast-rate and constant-rate binder oxidation kinetics, 2) oxygen diffusivity in binders and the effect of aggregate fines on diffusivity, and 3) air voids distribution in mixtures. Part of the kinetics characterization has been to explore oxidation reaction mechanisms and to search for correlations between the fast-rate and constant-rate kinetics.

By using these elements of binder oxidation, a thermal and oxygen transport model has been developed that shows excellent promise for a priori predictions of binder oxidation in pavements. Thus, given a pavement location, binder kinetics, and a mixture morphological model (air voids and binder distribution), one can calculate estimates of binder oxidation in pavements at locations around the country, or globe.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

A primary issue that remains with pavement oxidation modeling is field validation. Pavement sites for which cores are available over time need to be evaluated to determine binder oxidation as a function of time and depth. Ideally, these would be pavement sites for which binder is available and thus for which complete reaction kinetics can be determined.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

A significant part of the year six work plan will be to conduct field validation. The critical point will be to identify additional field sites for which there are cores available and then obtain access to them. Then, once cores are obtained, detailed measurements of the cores will be required to determine air voids distribution and binder oxidation, both as a function of depth.

A second effort of the year six plan will be to merge the pavement binder oxidation model with mixture mechanics models. With this capability in place, calculations of mixture performance over time, including both the effects of fatigue and binder oxidation, can be made. This merging of both mechanical and chemical changes to the mixture properties is essential to making accurate performance prediction.
### Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>journal pub</td>
<td>Field validation of a pavement binder oxidation model</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>journal pub</td>
<td>Combining a pavement binder oxidation model with mixture micromechanics models</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>journal pub</td>
<td>Determination of oxidation kinetics from binder recovered from pavement cores</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>final report</td>
<td>Pavement Oxidation Model: Field validation and incorporation in PANDA</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Work Element F1d: Healing (TAMU)

#### Subtasks F1d-4: Test methods to measure properties related to healing

**Major Findings & Status**

The main objective of this subtask was to understand the healing mechanism and its affect on material performance at different length scales.

During the previous years we were able to:

- hypothesize and partially validate a mechanism and concomitant mathematical model for healing at a micrometer length scale in asphalt binders,
- identify the potential chemical and physio-chemical properties that influence the rate of healing in asphalt binders,
- develop a test method using the DSR to measure and compare the inherent healing characteristics of different asphalt binders and evaluate the influence of aging and temperature on these properties,
- develop a test method using the DSR to measure and compare the healing characteristics of different types of asphalt mortar or fine aggregate matrix (binder with fine aggregate) at a continuum scale and demonstrate that the results from this test method were a material related property.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables**

A test method to measure the overall healing characteristics of asphalt composites was developed and validated. Although the procedure is based on the same viscoelastic continuum damage
theory that is currently being used for mixture characterization with the Asphalt Materials
Performance Tester (AMPT), the results obtained from this method are dimensionless and can be
used in any other continuum damage based approach. While the procedure was developed and
partially validated using mortars or fine aggregate matrix subjected to cyclic shear in torsion, it
can easily be extended to asphalt mixtures. Two aspects related to this procedure need to be
developed in order for it to be used on a routine basis. First, the procedure must be validated for
use with asphalt mixtures subjected to direct tension (or push-pull) loading. Second, possible
methods or surrogate tests must be investigated in order to reduce the overall testing time and
specimens. These issues can be addressed in the sixth year work plan.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The work plan for year six would be to extend the continuum based procedure from mortars or
FAM to full asphalt mixtures and present it in an AASHTO format so that can readily be used by
any other laboratory. The test procedure to measure the intrinsic healing property of asphalt
binder will also be finalized and presented in an AASHTO format. Finally, researchers will also
determine ways to reduce the number of tests required to determine the healing characteristics of
asphalt mixtures. More specifically, the following tasks will be conducted to accomplish this.

- Two different asphalt mixtures following a dense gradation will be used for the testing. The
  mixtures will be subjected to direct tension or push-pull loading configuration. The test
  protocol will be very similar to the one that is currently being used for the AMPT to
  evaluate the fatigue cracking resistance of asphalt mixtures. The only modification to this
  protocol will be the introduction of rest periods to characterize healing. The rest periods
  introduced will be analogous to the format used to test FAM specimens in the tests
  conducted thus far. The viscoelastic continuum damage theory will be used to quantify
  percentage healing as a dimensionless quantity but based on the internal state variable
  that represents damage.

- The dimensionless healing characteristics measured using the procedure described above
  will be validated by subjected test specimens to a randomized sequence of loading and
  rest periods. Results will also be analyzed to predict the gain in number of load cycles to
  failure due to the healing during the rest periods.

- Preliminary work will also be conducted to demonstrate the feasibility of using shift
  factors to accommodate the influence of aging and temperature. This will be done by
  conducting both mixture and binder tests at different temperatures and possibly aging
  conditions.

- A detailed test procedure to quantify the intrinsic healing in asphalt binders using the
  DSR will be documented in AASHTO format. This procedure can be used either to
determine the intrinsic healing of binders as a material property input for micromechanics
  models or as a material property to screen or rank binders based on their inherent ability
to self-heal.

- A detailed test procedure to quantify the overall healing in asphalt mixture composites as
  a continuum using direct tension tests will be documented in AASHTO format. The
  procedure will include experimental as well as analytical methods to characterize the
overall healing in asphalt mixtures. Documentation will also include ways in which this healing function could be used to (i) rank healing characteristics of different mixtures along with fatigue characteristics, and (ii) utilize the healing characteristics in continuum based computational models such as PANDA.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date*</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Six journal papers</td>
<td>A mathematical model for selfhealing at the micron scale, partial validation of this model, measurement of properties related to this model, measurement of overall healing as a function of damage and rest period, and micro to nano scale evaluation of properties that influence fracture and self-healing</td>
<td>12/31/08, 09/30/09, 3/31/10, 09/30/10, 09/30/11, 12/31/11</td>
<td>6/30/11, 09/30/10, 09/30/11, 12/31/11</td>
<td>Complete, Complete, Complete, Complete, Complete</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* From year 5 work plan.

**Subtask F1d-8: Coordinate Form of Healing Parameter with Micromechanics and Continuum Damage Models (TAMU)**

**Major Findings & Status**

At this point, a novel micro-damage healing model for asphalt mixtures has been developed and numerically implemented into PANDA. The healing model has been validated against uniaxial compression and tension fatigue data from the Nottingham and ALF database on asphalt mixtures at various temperatures (see Abu Al-Rub et al. 2010; Darabi et al. 2011a, 2011b).
27 Month Extension Work Plan

The main focus of the six year work plan is on further validation of the micro-damage healing model against the ARC 2x2 matrix validation plan. This effort was begun in Year 5 but will be completed during the 27 month extension period. Special emphasis will be placed on relating the associated material parameters to fundamental properties (e.g. surface energy, bond strength, length of the healing process zone) based on micro-mechanical arguments. Please refer to task V3c for the validation plan.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6/12</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Validation of the micro-damage healing model against the ARC 2x2 testing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/13</td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA aging model into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cited References


CATEGORY F2: TEST METHOD DEVELOPMENT

Work Element F2c: Mixture Testing Protocol (TAMU)

Major Findings and Status

The background for this work element is described in Year 5 work plan under work element E1a and is comprised of four components: analytical micromechanical models of binder properties, analytical micromechanical models of modified mastic systems, analytical models of micromechanical properties of asphalt mixtures, and analytical models of asphalt mixture response and damage. The last component of work will be integrated into the PANDA model and this is explained under work element F3c. In Year 5 laboratory mixture testing protocols are
being verified, and fracture mechanics analysis of asphalt mixtures in compression methods are being verified and validated. These are described in detail in the June, 2011, quarterly report. This report describes how mixture testing protocols and the proposed strain decomposition method for characterizing the asphalt mixture in compression are being verified by conducting tests on 16 asphalt mixture specimens that have two binder types, two air void contents and two aging conditions. Results indicate that the proposed testing protocols can obtain consistent and reasonable material properties. The strain decomposition has been successfully performed on each asphalt mixture specimen and yields viscoplastic and viscofracture strains that are respectively used in the characterization of permanent deformation and cracking of the asphalt mixture. A fracture mechanistic model is also being verified that will be able to analyze the growth of the cracks in the tertiary stage, based on which the damage density is obtained to address the effect of the cracks on the permanent deformation during the viscoplastic modeling. Results indicate that the cracks in the tertiary stage can yield an increasing true stress which, in turn, leads to extra plastic deformation when an asphalt mixture is subjected to a controlled compressive load with a constant amplitude.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

While most of the verification work will be completed in year 5 as planned, the massive amount of verification and validation testing required at TAMU under the ARC program makes it difficult to plan for and complete all testing with the available equipment. Primarily for this reason some of the verification testing planned for year 5 must be completed in the extension period as will the reporting and documentation of that work. Therefore, the extension period work plan for work element F2c will be to complete this intensive work. The reader is referred to work element F2c in the June, 2011, quarterly report for further details.

During Year 6, work on characterization of the fine aggregate matrix (FAM) using the DMA and final validation of this work will be completed. The deliverables of this work will be included the 508 report that addresses moisture damage and will consist of the following: 1. DMA testing protocol (This is one of two protocols that will be presented using the DMA. The first has already been completed and is based on a slightly different methodology – see work element M1c.); 2. Suction diffusion model including wind speed to model wetting of asphalt layers under different levels or relative humidity; 3. Aggregate surface area method to determine asphalt content in FAM; 4. Method to moisture condition specimens in DMA; 5. Mechanical model to obtain fundamental fracture properties; 6. Repeated direct tension (RDT) method as substitute or replacement for torsional DMA testing; and 7. Data analysis to demonstrate significance of water vapor diffusion on moisture damage of FAM and full asphalt mixtures.
Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Journal paper and dissertation</td>
<td>Characterize permanent deformation of FAM under different conditions of relative humidity</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Self-consistent micromechanics model of asphalt mixtures</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Crack size distribution in asphalt mixtures</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Moisture damage</td>
<td>12/31/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Fatigue</td>
<td>3/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Work Element F2d: Tomography and Microstructural Characterization (TAMU)

Major Findings & Status

To date, there have been several significant findings related to the micro-characterization of asphalt binders based on mapping of physical properties of asphalt phases using Atomic Force Microscopy (AFM) during the past year. Each finding is briefly highlighted in the following tasks.

**Task 1**

Findings were presented from a study that semi-quantitatively evaluated the micro-rheological properties of the asphalt binder using Atomic Force Microscopy (AFM). Furthermore, differences in properties were highlighted relative to the various microstructures within an asphalt binder as well as the influence of oxidative aging on these properties. The approach described used nano-indentation experiments performed within a micro-grid of asphalt phases to determine micromechanical properties such as stiffness, adhesion and elastic/plastic behavior. The materials evaluated include asphalts AAB, AAD and ABD from the Materials Reference Library (MRL) of the Strategic Highway Research Program (SHRP), chosen due to variations in crude source, chemical composition and elemental analysis for each asphalt type.

The analysis of nano-indentation creep measurements corresponding to phase-separated regions revealed heterogeneous domains in asphalt with different mechanical properties, and oxidative aging was found to induce substantial microstructural change within these domains, including variations in phase structure, phase properties and phase distribution. The form and extent of these changes, however, were different for each asphalt studied. The interpretation of data
collected from the AFM experiments in this study advances the understanding of the microstructural makeup of asphalt binders and the response of the microstructural phases of the asphalt binder under load as well as how the mechanical responses in the phases change with aging.

**Task 2**

Statistical analysis of the aforementioned AFM phases and creep measurements for binders AAB, AAD, and ABD were performed, which revealed statistically significant differences amongst phase detection microscopy (PDM)-separated asphalt phases. Furthermore, the results verified statistically significant changes in the properties of these phases due to aging.

**Task 3**

Viscoelastic properties of each asphalt phase were extracted and composite viscoelastic properties before and after aging were determined and compared to macro-scale elastic and viscoelastic properties. For conciseness, select results from asphalt binder AAD are presented with some detail, followed by a summary of significant findings related to all binders (original and aged binders AAB, AAD, and ABD).

Figure F2d.1 shows formerly presented phase images of asphalt AAD before and after aging to serve as reference for the following results. The terms Phase 1, Phase 2, and Phase 3 are used interchangeably with Continuous Phase, Dispersed Phase, and “Bee Structure” Phase, respectively as depicted in figure F2d.1. Furthermore, the “Bee Structure” Phase is considered to be a sub-phase of the dispersed phase, and therefore, the two phases are often referred to as the dispersed phase(s).

![Figure F2d.1. Asphalt AAD phase images before and after aging.](image)
Viscoelastic Properties of Asphalt Phases

The elastic-viscoelastic correspondence principle, which is commonly employed to convert elastic analytical solutions to viscoelastic solutions based on the relationship between elastic and Laplace transformed viscoelastic field equations, was used to extract viscoelastic properties from the AFM creep measurements.

Figure F2d.2. Geometry of AFM indention test. $P$ is the indentation load, $h_i$ is the asphalt film thickness, $h$ is the indentation depth, $h_c$ is the contact depth, $A_c$ is the projected contact area, and $a$ is the contact radius (Adapted from Vandamme [1]).

Composite Viscoelastic Young’s Modulus

A range of composite elastic Young’s modulus values were derived from each of the individual asphalt phases using the series/parallel bounds method, given in Equation 3. The composite bounds provide modulus ranges for two-phase media such as the system of continuous and dispersed asphalt phases and also provides the simplest solution for placing bounds on the composite elastic Young’s modulus [2].

$$E(1)$$

(3)

Where $E$ and $v$ are the respective Young’s modulus and volume fraction of Phase 1 and Phase 2 as denoted.

Figure F2d.3 emphasizes two significant results regarding the viscoelastic Young’s modulus. The first result, shown on the left side of each figure (Graph I), is the bounds for the composite viscoelastic Young’s modulus [$E(t)$] of the unaged and aged Asphalt AAD. Graph I also highlights the viscoelastic Young’s modulus value ($E_1$) from the unaged and aged asphalts at a specific point in time (approximately four seconds) under constant load, which corresponds to the same highlighted areas in the graph on the right side of the figure (Graph II). Graph II illustrates the relationship between individual phase modulus values, phase volume concentration, and the resulting composite $E(t)$ values given in Graph I. Furthermore, the volume concentration of each phase before and after aging gives a unique depiction of the
microstructural shift that occurs during the aging process. Graph II essentially provides information which distinguishes this AFM nanoindentation experiment from an experiment using a non-imaging, larger radius nanoindenter tip, such as a Berkovich tip or a spherical tip. Although the small-radius conical AFM tip is not as robust for collecting force measurements as the large-radius tips, the tips offer the ability to collect semi-quantitative viscoelastic properties that can be associated with different phases depicted in high resolution phase images; furthermore, viscoelastic properties extracted from age-altered phases of the same respective asphalt provides important information regarding the link between microstructural change and changes in composite viscoelastic properties.

Figure F2d.3. (I) Bounds for the composite relaxation modulus [E(t)] of unaged and aged asphalt AAD and (II) the relationship between individual phase modulus, phase distribution, and composite E(t) values.

**Task 4**

In light of the phase structure and measured properties that were identified in previous studies [3-4], an investigating is currently underway regarding the role of these phase structures with different stiffness in terms of the fracture properties of the asphalt binder. For example, numerical analysis demonstrates that the interface of phases with different stiffness can result in a localized region of high stress that may be susceptible to failure [5]. Therefore, one may expect that an excessive presence of the relatively stiffer bee structure or a larger difference in stiffness of the bee structure relative to the stiffness of the continuous phase can render the asphalt binder more prone to fracture. The first step of this investigation involved using atomic force microscopy (AFM) to determine the changes on microstructure and microrheology due to the synthetic modification of asphalt via plastomer and elastomer (SBS) polymer modification. Based on previous research [6] which shows that polymer modification mitigates the loss of cohesive bond energy due to oxidative aging (and thus improves the fracture properties of the binder), one would expect the “susceptible phase interface” hypothesis to be supported by a reduction in “bee structures” in an aged, polymer-modified sample. Figure F2d.4 shows the results of a recent experiment to test the “susceptible phase interface” hypothesis, in which an aged, unmodified binder was imaged and compared to aged, elastomer- and plastomer-modified asphalts of the same PG grade.
The findings yield evidence of no “bee structures” after polymer modification, which seems to support the “susceptible phase interface” hypothesis. It should be noted, however, that other researchers [7] have identified “bee structures” in lesser quantities after polymer modification. More imaging of similar asphalts and polymer-modified asphalts (PMAs) will be essential to make a firm conclusion regarding the presence of the “bee structures” after polymer modification, but in the meantime, researchers involved in this study would like to offer a potential reason for the observed discrepancy of results. It has been documented as part of this research and previously [3] that thin-film specimens oxidize rapidly, and trial testing has shown that omitting steps to prevent rapid oxidation can result in similar and indistinguishable results for unaged asphalts, aged asphalts, and polymer-modified asphalts. Additional research [8] also indicates that extended (or rapid thin-film) oxidation can cause polymers to degrade and could potentially explain the appearance or re-emergence of “bee structures” after polymer modification that has been observed by other researchers [7]. Since such preventative methods are not always described in the literature of other AFM papers, it is not clear whether rapid oxidation was prevented in these cases or whether different outcomes relative to “bee structures” are possible depending upon the nature of the base bitumen, the nature and content of the polymer, and the bitumen-polymer compatibility. Differences in the type and dosage of polymers also may explain these differences.
**Task 5**

As part of the finite element analysis of the AFM indentation of asphalt binder, an axisymmetric two dimensional finite element model was developed. The geometry used in this model was based on the specifications provided by the manufacturer. The images revealed that the AFM tips used in this study were irregularly shaped. Although, it was generally assumed that the tip was composed of a spherical tip with a conical body, the actual images showed asymmetric tip shape. This was shown in figure F2d.5, where, the tip exhibited a pyramidal shaped structure. Despite the pyramid shaped structure of the tip, due to the sharp cone angle one can assume a general conical shape for numerical study purposes. As a result, in this numerical study the tip was assumed to have a conical body with a spherical tip with a radius of 5 nm. Figure F2d.6 shows a magnified view of the geometry developed for the finite element study.

![AFM tip image](image)

**Figure F2d.5.** Scanning electron microscope image of AFM tip used in this study.
Various analytical linear elastic solutions for nanoindentation problems exist in the literature [8-10]. The linear elastic indentation finite element results compared closer to the Hertz spherical solution as opposed to the Sneddon conical solution. This may have been due to the fact that although the body of the tip is cone shaped, the general assumed shape of the tip of the indenter is spherical. Finite element models with linear elastic material models are restricted to a certain level of deformation. Due to this reason, a low load value of approximately 5nN was used. Different tip radii were also used, and the results indicated that a higher level of indentation depth is achieved with a lower tip radius. This can be expected, since reducing the tip radius causes the tip shape to become more conical. A separate analysis was also performed using an entirely spherical tip geometry without a conical body. The finite element results with this geometry were compared to Hertz solution, and the results indicated for low deformation the Hertz solution provides highly accurate results. However, as with increasing deformation when the small deformation assumption no longer holds, the finite element results begin to deviate as expected.

Viscoelastic creep indentation analysis was also performed using a linear viscoelastic material model and the geometry shown above. The work of Fischer-Cripps [11] provides us with viscoelastic solutions to various tip shapes. The results show the creep indentation results compare well to the spherical tip creep indentation solution provided by Fischer-Cripps. A three element Voigt spring and dashpot model was used and the sensitivity of the different material
parameters was examined. The finite element results compared well to the analytical. A change in instantaneous modulus resulted in a change in the initial deformation. Whereas, increasing or decreasing any of the other two material model constants affected the time dependent behavior. Figure F2d.4 shows the change indentation depth with varying second term in the Voigt spring and dashpot model (E2), detailed in [11].

Surface forces were also incorporated into a separate finite element model with identical geometry. However, this step is still in progress. An appropriate force-distance relationship is currently being developed and will be used to accurately quantify the effect of the surface forces on the indentation simulations.

Work Plan for 27 Month Extension – April 1, 2012 – December 31, 2013

Task 1

The chemistry and micro-rheology of the microstructures within the asphalt binder influence its macroscopic properties such as stiffness, viscoelasticity and plasticity, adhesion, fracture and healing. By developing a clearer understanding of the micromechanical behavior or micro-rheology of the asphalt binder and linking that behavior to its chemical makeup and macroscopic properties, one can engineer asphalt binders and modifiers for asphalt binders that will result in improved mechanical properties and eventually longer-lasting and better performing pavements. The focus of this task will be to link previously obtained physical properties of AFM phases to chemical properties and determine how the relationship is influenced by aging. Associations will be made between asphalt chemistry and asphalt micromechanical properties through asphalt chemical mapping using methods such as soft x-ray beamline testing and AFM testing with functionalized AFM tips. These methods will result in the diffusion of atoms and molecular species and carbonyl grouping of the same asphalts in which physical properties have been extracted. The fabrication and testing of synthetic asphalt binders and individually extracted asphalt components will also significantly aide in validating the relationship between micromechanical properties and chemical composition. Special focus will be placed on viscoelastic properties and associated patterns of particular asphalt phases, which give a strong indication that weak zones somehow form during the molecular bonding and re-organization of phases as the binder ages. This suggests that while asphalt becomes stronger and more stable during this process, the formation of inevitable weak zones hinders composite performance properties and, thus, induces pavement distress. The application of AFM imaging, nanoindentation, and chemical mapping of asphalt binder will be presented as a potential method to understand and modify weaknesses amongst phase interfaces while improving the fatigue and fatigue healing characteristics of asphalt binders.

Task 2

Closed form solutions for nanoindentation that exist in the literature do not provide accurate values for large deformation, and non-uniform tip geometry. This is due to the assumption that uniform tip geometry exists, and during indentation only small strains occur. However, through the finite element method (FEM) large strains along with changes in geometry can be accounted for, and a more accurate solution can be obtained. FEM can also be used to study sharp conical
indenters for which analytical solutions may prove to be inaccurate. In this work, a finite element model is being developed to compare with the closed form solution for different geometry, loading, material behavior, and indentation depth. Correction factors will be given for large deformation indentation where the closed form expressions provide an inaccurate solution. The finite element model will then be extended to include viscoelastic material properties such as that of asphalt.

Some of the various assumptions that are made during and AFM indentation test include conical or spherical tip geometry, small deformations, and homogeneous and isotropic material response. During the next year various finite element models will be developed to study the effects of AFM tip geometry, and complex constitutive behavior of asphalt with application to AFM indentation. These constitutive models will include plasticity, viscoelasticity, and viscoplasticity. The results of the finite element simulations of different material models mentioned will be compared to AFM indentation test data. The purpose of these comparisons is to more accurately understand the recorded data during an AFM test and provide calibration factors to obtain data that is numerically more precise than the data that can be calculated with analytical expressions available in the literature [1,11].

### Task 3

Asphalt is currently assumed to be a homogenous material. However, composite behavior of asphalt binder has already been observed through AFM imaging and indentation testing [3-4]. The images obtained have shown the presence of different phases, and creep measurements have shown that micromechanical properties corresponding to each phase are also different. A finite element model consisting of multiple viscoelastic phases in agreement with experimental images and data will be analyzed and the indentation response will be compared to that of a uniformly distributed homogeneous material. This will show the difference in response of a composite asphalt binder as opposed to one containing a single phase. This in turn will help characterize asphalt more accurately and describe its mechanical response (e.g., composite elastic modulus, composite viscoelastic creep compliance) under any stimuli.

### Task 4

Fatigue damage is directly related to number of load cycles and plastic strain. Therefore, understanding the plastic behavior of the asphalt binder is of high interest. Further AFM tests will be performed to study the effect of aging on the plasticity of asphalt binder. AFM images have shown the existence of beehive structures in aged asphalt samples [3]. These structures may exhibit different plastic response under loading compared to an unaged sample. The beehive regions will be indented and the residual deflection will be measured. This will be compared to the residual deflection of an unaged sample for the same type of test. The comparison will show whether the beehive regions are a physical representation of increased plastic response. This will help characterize aging along with the effects of aging on fatigue damage of asphalt binder.
**Task 5**

During an AFM indentation test, the measurements taken are affected by the surface van der Waals force interactions between the AFM tip and the asphalt sample. These forces are both of attractive and repulsive in nature at various times during the test. This van der Waals attraction and repulsion as a function of the distance between the tip and the sample is referred to as the Lennard-Jones Potential [10]. At the nanoscale these forces can be significant enough to affect the measured data. The next phase of this work will involve the inclusion of the Lennard-Jones Potential into a finite element model.

All finite element modeling will be done using an open source finite element code or a commercial software such as ABAQUS. The development of an open source finite element model will provide with a tool to accurately carry out AFM indentation tests without having to run the experiments. This will prove to be cost effective in terms of time, resources, and expenditures. Also, the commercialization of such code will prove to be an effective tool for analyzing indentation for research and design purposes. A complete package will include complex constitutive behavior, will account for non-uniform tip geometry, and also include surface interactive forces. The end product will determine the material response under loading. For example, it will be able to quantify the plastic response and predict fatigue damage. This will result in the proper selection of binder, which will lead to an effective pavement design with long service life. This in turn will save millions of dollars that otherwise would be spent for maintenance and rehabilitation each year.

### Table F2d.1. Summary of Deliverables.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description of Deliverable</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3/31/2011</td>
<td><strong>M.S. thesis and ASCE Paper</strong> -Structural Characterization of Micromechanical Properties of Asphalt using Atomic Force Microscopy</td>
<td>The findings are presented from a study that semi-quantitatively evaluates the micro-rheological properties of the asphalt binder using Atomic Force Microscopy (AFM). Furthermore, the differences are highlighted between these properties amongst the various microstructures within an asphalt binder as well as the influence of oxidative aging on these properties.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Summary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7/18/2011</td>
<td><strong>Analysis</strong> - Micromechanical Properties in Asphalt Binders: Statistical Analysis of AFM Creep Data</td>
<td>T-tests and analysis of variance (ANOVA) f-tests provided at least 95% confidence that statistically significant differences amongst population mean stiffnesses of asphalt phases are evident in five of the six asphalt binders that were tested.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1/12/2012</td>
<td><strong>ASCE Paper</strong> - Identification of the Composite Relaxation Modulus of Asphalt Binder using AFM Nanoindentation</td>
<td>A combination of AFM imaging and nanoindentation was used to determine the relaxation moduli of bi-modal and tri-modal distributions of asphalt microphases in order to assess differences between macro-scale and composite nano-scale viscoelastic behavior.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/28/2012</td>
<td><strong>ISAP Conference Paper</strong> - Protocol for using AFM Nano-modification to Measure and Enhance the Performance Characteristics of Asphalt Binder</td>
<td>Two types of binder modification, aging and polymer modification, were investigated in terms of the effects that these processes have on the nano structure and rheology of asphalt binders. The application of AFM imaging and surface energy measurements as a method to understand and modify weaknesses amongst phase interfaces while improving the fatigue and fatigue healing characteristics of asphalt binders was also discussed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6/30/2012</td>
<td><strong>Journal Paper</strong></td>
<td>A Two Dimensional Finite Element Model of Atomic Force Microscope Indentation of Asphalt Thin Film</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7/31/12</td>
<td><strong>Journal Paper</strong> - AFM Surface Energy Evaluation of Asphalt Phases with Respect to Aging, Polymer Modification, and SARA Fractions</td>
<td>The effects asphalt phases and phase interfaces on the macro behavior of asphalt will be evaluated in terms of the surface energy of different asphalts and SARA fractions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Type</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/30/2012</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>The Effects of Plasticity on Static and Time Dependent Loading of Asphalt Thin Film during Atomic Force Microscopy Indentation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/31/12</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Evaluation of Asphalt Chemical Composition using AFM Functionalized Tips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Microphase chemical composition will be investigated and linked to physical properties, such as relaxation modulus and surface energy, by using AFM functionalized tips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1/1/2013</td>
<td>TRB Paper</td>
<td>A Numerical Model for the Atomic Force Microscopy Indentation of Asphalt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2/15/2012</td>
<td>Dissertation</td>
<td>A Standardized Method for Characterizing the Chemo-Mechanical Behavior of Asphalt in Terms of Aging and Fatigue Performance Properties</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The physio-chemical relationship between the asphalt binder and the chemically active zeolite filler will be examined using AFM, imaging, functionalized tip testing, and other methods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/30/2013</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>A Three Dimensional Finite Element Model of Atomic Force Microscope Indentation of Asphalt Thin Film</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/30/2013</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>A Composite Finite Element Model of Asphalt Thin Film with Atomic Force Microscope Indentation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cited References


CATEGORY F3: MODELING

Work Element F3a: Asphalt Microstructural Model

Overview

Asphalt concrete provides an important example of a material whose properties are governed by hierarchical scales. Viscoelastic properties of neat asphalts are influenced by crude oil source (Petersen et al. 1994) through their detailed molecular compositions (nm). Microstructural phase domains are potentially induced by wax precipitation (Pauli et al. 2011) and by blending asphalt with polymer modifiers (μm), RAP, and/or warm-mix additives. Adding fillers to binder leads to mastic (particle smaller than 0.075 mm + binder) with yet different rheology. The mastic binds together mm-to-cm aggregate to form asphalt mixture.

The chemistry within asphalts is rich and still poorly-defined, while desired macro scale properties are well-posed. Over the past two decades, pavement design has been advanced by incorporating well-defined experiments into material specifications (Superpave approach [Kennedy et al. 1994]), and by applying numerical models, such as the Mechanistic-Empirical Pavement Design Guide (ARA Inc. 2004). The rather limited understanding of the quantitative aspects of the interplay among chemical, physical, and mechanical phenomena involved in pavement performance currently inhibits developing a fully mechanistic approach. For example, Superpave lab methods for defining “good” asphalts for use in the field often fail when applied to polymer-modified asphalts (Shenoy 2002). Quantifying and incorporating such chemical effects, with increasing guidance from computation, will be crucial for rational and targeted design of high-performance asphaltic concrete, particularly as petroleum sources of asphalt raw materials become scarcer due to decreasing supplies worldwide.

Hence, this work element aims at developing (1) a fundamental understanding of the mechanisms and (2) practical methods to assess binder, mastic, and full mixture characteristics that impact failure modes including fatigue, self-healing, and moisture damage properties in a coupled multiscale model.

Major Findings and Status

Molecular Mechanics/Dynamics of Model Asphalts and Physicochemical and Mechanical Properties (URI)

New model asphalt systems have been proposed that contain molecules with more realistic distributions of polarity and molecular weight than prior molecular models. Manuscripts that describe the first of these systems and its dynamics are being prepared for publication as peer-reviewed journal articles. Molecule relaxations of the revised AAA-1 system show a common activation energy, and the temperature dependence of relaxation time suggests zero shear viscosities that are comparable to reported values for asphalts.

Comparisons among models of different asphalt compositions (AAA-1, AAK-1, AAM-1) are being pursued at URI through molecular dynamics simulations. In addition, a paper has been
published (Li and Greenfield 2011) that describes modifications to side group locations in proposed asphaltene structures. The modifications alleviate a so-called “pentane effect” in high energy configurations and thus provide more realistic asphaltene structures. This realism is important for increasing confidence in the simulation results about how chemical and phase environments affect asphaltene, resin, and maltene behaviors.

**Molecular Mechanics/Dynamics to Phase-Field Modeling of Asphalt Composition (VT, URI, WRI)**

Phase-field models can cover length scales from microscopic (e.g., microscopic phase-field models) to macroscopic (e.g., coarse grained phase-field models) (Wang et al. 2010). In other words, we can focus on either individual microstructures or the macroscopic behavior of mixtures. As an extra bonus, the phase-field method has been successfully applied to the modeling of fracture, where the order parameter is used to distinguish the solid and the void phases (Spatschek et al. 2011). Recently, Corson et al. (2009) conducted phase-field simulation of crack propagation under thermal loading. Thus the phase-field method seems to be a versatile tool that covers several topics that we are interested in: phase separation, thermal stress, and cracking.

Work on extracting phase-field parameters from molecular dynamics simulations is in progress. A literature review has been conducted to look into the methods on computing free energies and other parameters related to fatigue resistance from the trajectory information derived from molecular dynamics simulations.

A Matlab source code has been developed to simulate the 2D phase-field (Cahn-Hilliard) equations. A Fourier spectral method is used to achieve high accuracy in space. For time integration, a second order semi-implicit method is used. This code can calculate the phase separation and mixing in 2D periodic domains. The code has been successfully applied to phase separation of a general two-phase material.

**Phase-Field to Continuum Mechanics (WRI, TUDelft)**

Collaboration between the Delft University of Technology Healing Consortium and Western Research Institute as part of the ARC program has resulted in a first generation Finite Element Driven Phase Field Model (FEDFP) of fatigue and self-healing in a hypothetical binary-phase asphalt binder system (Kringos et al. 2009a; 2009b). This model, on the one hand, demonstrates that multi-phase materials may be more prone to developing stress risers at phase boundaries resulting, for example, in thermal fatigue and crack propagation under certain conditions (e.g., low temperature climate). On the other hand, this model also demonstrates the added potential for a binder to heal by exhibiting phase transition phenomena (or memory loss of damage) in addition to the current mechanisms of visco-elastic-plastic recovery (Voyiadjis et al. 2010; Kim et al. 2001) and surface energy behavior (Lytton et al. 2001).

A constitutive equation which defines the net entropy production, $\sigma$, of the damage-healing process (Voyiadjis et al. 2010) is defined by,
\[
\sigma = \frac{\partial \psi^d}{\partial \zeta^d} : \dot{\zeta}^d + \frac{\partial \psi^p}{\partial \zeta^p} : \dot{\zeta}^p + \frac{\partial \psi^h}{\partial \zeta^h} : \dot{\zeta}^h \geq 0
\] (F3a.1)

or more generally by

\[
\sigma = \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{\partial \psi^a}{\partial \zeta^a} : \dot{\zeta}^a \geq 0
\] (F3a.2)

Here \( \frac{\partial \psi^a}{\partial \zeta^a} \) defines the derivative in the work or free energy, \( \psi \), per thermodynamic variable or structure parameter, \( \zeta \), for processes: \( \alpha = p, d, h, ..., r \) (i.e., \( d \)-damage, \( p \)-plastic flow, \( h \)-healing, ..., etc.), where \( \dot{\zeta}^a = \frac{\partial \zeta}{\partial t} \) is the time rate of change in the thermodynamic variable. Kringos et al. (2009a; 2009b), consider a configurational free energy term of phase structuring of wax species for example, derived based on the Cahn-Hilliard model of diffuse interfacial thermodynamics (Cahn and Hilliard 1958) to define the healing term,

\[
\sigma = \frac{\partial \psi^h}{\partial \zeta^h} : \dot{\zeta}^h \geq 0
\] (F3a.3)

Details of this work will be available for publication in (Pauli 2012).

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

None

27 Month Extension Work Plan

(WRI, URI, VT)

Year 6 of the proposed research continues the development of molecular-, chemo-mechanics, and continuum mechanics based multi-scale models capable of predicting the mechanical performance of unmodified asphalts, modified (polymer, RAP, warm-mix, sulfur extended, etc.) asphalts, and full binder-aggregate systems as they relate particularly to fatigue, self healing and moisture damage.

Molecular Mechanics/Dynamics of Model Asphalts and Physicochemical and Mechanical Properties (URI)

On molecular scales, the chemical compounds that constitute asphalt pack into condensed phase(s) of an overall density just over 1 g/cm\(^3\). The objective on this scale (nm) is to understand the intermolecular correlations and the rates that molecules in asphalts rearrange. Results from this scale provide chemically specific guides for parameter choices at longer scales.

Molecular dynamics simulations of chemically distinct model asphalts are being conducted in years 1-5. Work extending into year 6 will interpret the results to determine the effects of
temperature and asphalt chemistry on single-molecule relaxations. Stress correlations at high
temperature will be used to relate these results to complex modulus. The simulation
interpretations will guide the magnitudes of composition-dependent free energies that are used in
the phase field calculations described below. The extension to year 6 will enable more thorough
relationships between chemistry and mechanics and between chemistry and free energy to be
quantified.

Deliverable: The nanometer scale calculations will deliver quantitative results for the effects of
chemical and phase environment on single molecule relaxation rates. These results will be
written up as a research article for a peer-reviewed journal while the draft report is reviewed.

Molecular Mechanics/Dynamics to Phase-Field Modeling of Asphalt Composition
(VT, URI, WRI)

The versatile phase-field method will be used to simulate several problems associated with
asphalt binder phase behavior. First, phase-field modeling of phase separation and mixing of
asphalt molecular phases will be considered. By considering the binder as a mixture of several
molecular components, the phase-field model will be used to predict phase separation as
temperature decreases and mixing as temperature increases. Model parameters will come from
experimental measurements of physicochemical and rheological properties of asphalt binder
composition and free energy and mechanical theories, some of which may be described from
MD simulations. The challenge here will be to upscale atomic and nano-scopic behavior of
molecules to phase behavior of larger numbers of molecules interacting to comprise phases,
which may include wax crystallization. Secondly, thermal stress for a given asphalt composition
will be calculated. The asphalt binder can be considered as an elastic solid, in which different
components contribute differently to elastic moduli and thermal expansion coefficients.

Deliverables: Phase Field Theory (PFT) models of phase behavior in asphalt binders, where
model inputs are derived from physicochemical and rheological properties of asphalt binder
composition based on free energy and mechanical theories of fluid flow and viscoelastic
behavior.

Phase-Field to Continuum Mechanics (VT, URI, WRI)

Phase-field methods will be utilized in the simulation of cracking and self-healing. In this part
of the work, the interplay between solid-phase and void-phase are considered in terms of a single
phase field variable used to identify solid and void phases. In the future we may pursue the
modeling of crack propagation in multi-component solids, looking into the relationships among
asphalt composition, thermal stress, loading induced stresses, and cracking. If possible, these
relationships will be connected together to obtain a systematic understanding of the fatigue and
cracking behavior of asphalt binder for guiding material selection, characterization and binder
modifications.

Deliverables: A Micro scale FEM computational method that takes the PFT inputs to assess the
fatigue, healing, and moisture damage effects at mesoscale (mastic scale). This will serve as a
platform for multiscale FEM modeling for future work.
Methods to model fatigue process using phase field methods, and methods to characterize nano-
to-meso scale structure of binder and mastics, which may include AFM and Nano CT, will
contribute to model input parameters at all scales.

**An Experimental Method for Evaluating Fatigue of Binder and Mastics (VT, WRI)**

A cyclic direct tension testing method to evaluate the fatigue, healing and moisture damage
properties of binder and mastics developed during previous years will be refined. Test
methodologies which can provide rheological and mechanical properties of binder and mastics
for model inputs and validation will be developed.

**Cited References**


Kennedy, T. W., G. A. Huber, E. T. Harrigan, R. J. Cominsky, C. S. Hughes, H. Von Quintus,
The Product of the SHRP Asphalt Research Program*, National Research Council, Washington,
DC.

Concrete, Volume IV: A Viscoelastic Continuum Damage Fatigue Model of Asphalt Concrete
with Microdamage Healing, Publication No. FHWA-RD-98-144. U. S. Department of
Transportation, Federal Highway Administration, McLean, VA.

Kringos, N., A.J.M. Schmets, T. Pauli, and T. Scarpas, 2009a, A Finite Element Based Chemo-
mechanical Model to Simulate Healing of Bituminous Materials. In: N. Kringos (ed.), Chemo-
90284-04-6.

Kringos, N., A. Scarpas, T. Pauli, and R. Robertson, 2009b, A Thermodynamic Approach to
RILEM symposium on advanced testing and characterization of bituminous materials. May
55854-9.

Lytton, R. L., C. W. Chen and D. N. Little, 2001, Microdamage Healing in Asphalt and Asphalt
Concrete, Volume III: A Micromechanics Fracture and Healing Model for Asphalt Concrete,


### Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Free energy models</td>
<td>Approaches to interpret MD simulation results and experimental data to quantify the composition and temperature dependence of free energy.</td>
<td>Q1-2010</td>
<td>Dec 2012</td>
<td>NIST co-PI involvement is no longer possible.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Molecular dynamics results for multiple asphalt chemistries</td>
<td>Q3-2011</td>
<td>May 2013</td>
<td>Additional simulation interpretations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Molecular dynamics results for multiple asphalt chemistries</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dec 2013</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Literature articles</td>
<td>Descriptions of model asphalts and their dynamics for research peers and practitioners</td>
<td>Q1-2010</td>
<td>Dec 2013</td>
<td>Unanticipated need to analyze single-molecule structures to revise asphaltene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Source Code</td>
<td>Phase-Field Model</td>
<td>Q2-2011</td>
<td>Jan 2013</td>
<td>NIST co-PI involvement is no longer possible. VT began on this task late 2010</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Progress Toward a Multi-scale Model of Asphalt Pavement.</td>
<td>Q1-2012</td>
<td>May 2013</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Progress Toward a Multi-scale Model of Asphalt Pavement.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dec 2013</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Test Methods which Provide Model Parameter Input</td>
<td>Q1-2012</td>
<td>May 2013</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Direct Tension Fatigue Test</td>
<td>Method for Fatigue of Binder and Mastics: A direct tension cyclic tension test that can provide direct evaluation of fatigue for binder and mastic. It can also provide model validation and model parameter inputs.</td>
<td>Q1-2012</td>
<td>Jan 2013</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Work Element F3c: Development of Unified Continuum Model (TAMU)**

**Major Findings & Status**

Table F3c.1 describes the significant advancements we have made in qualification, verification, calibration and validation of the PANDA model and its components (figure F3c.1).

Table F3c.1. Qualification, verification, calibration and validation of the PANDA models.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modeling Phase</th>
<th>Objective (after Oberkampf et al. 2004 and Dave and Buttlar 2010).</th>
<th>Progress</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Qualification  | Determination of adequacy of the conceptual model to provide an acceptable level of agreement for the domain of intended application. | PANDA models were developed and mathematically formulated to capture important mechanisms of asphalt mixture performance. These mechanisms were formulated based on laboratory and field experiences. The PANDA model has components for:  
  - Mechanical damage (Darabi et al. 2011a, 2011b)  
  - Moisture damage-adhesive and cohesive (Abu Al-Rub et al. 2010b, paper is under preparation).  
  - Healing (Abu Al-Rub et al. 2010a)  
  - Aging (paper is under preparation).  |
<p>| Verification   | The process of determining that a model implementation accurately represents the developer’s conceptual description of the model and the solution to the model. | The PANDA model and all its components have been implemented in finite element. The verification was achieved through comparing analytical solutions for uniaxial tests with the PANDA finite element results. The references are the same as those mentioned in the Qualification part. |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Calibration</th>
<th>Determination and adjustment of model parameters based on comparison with experimental measurements.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• We have carried out initial calibration of the viscoelastic-viscoplastic components of the model using a database at TAMU with three aggregates and one binder (Masad et al. 2007, Saadeh and Masad 2010).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• We have also used the Nottingham database extensively for the calibration of the PANDA model in terms of viscoelasticity, viscoplasticity, damage and healing (Huang et al. 2011a, Abu Al-Rub et al. 2010a, Darabi et al. 2011a, 2011b). The Nottingham database and tests used in the calibration were presented in earlier ARC progress reports and included in the validation document that was submitted by the ARC to the FHWA.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• In the ALF database, we used the various loading test (VL) and the constant loading period and stress test (CLT) to determine and calibrate the model parameters. A journal paper documenting this work is currently being prepared.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• The moisture damage model has been calibrated against many pull-off experiments of a mastic-aggregate systems. Two journal papers documenting this work are currently being prepared.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• The aging oxidative hardening model has been calibrated using existing experimental data from previous FHWA projects; mainly the experimental results documented in report FHWA/TX-05/0-4468.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Validation</td>
<td>The process of determining the degree to which a model is an accurate representation of the real world from the perspective of the intended uses of the model.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• The model has been validated against a large set of laboratory experimental data from the Nottingham database (Abu Al-Rub et al 2010a, Huang et al 2011a, Darabi et al 2011a, 2011b).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• We have used a number of tests including accelerated loading from the Nottingham database in the model validation (Abu Al-Rub et al. 2011).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• In the ALF experiments, the model validation was achieved by comparing the model results with experimental measurements of creep recovery tests with various stress levels and loading times (VLT).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
27 Month Extension Work Plan

*Integrating aging, moisture damage, rutting and fatigue efforts into PANDA*

The mechanistic-based approach for integrating rutting, fatigue damage, micro-damage healing, moisture-induced damage, and oxidative aging has already been incorporated in the PANDA model. At this stage, all these components are implemented into a version of PANDA that is integrated into Abaqus finite element software. Rutting, fatigue damage, and micro-damage healing have also been integrated into the standalone version of PANDA finite element software. Work is in progress on incorporating moisture-induced damage and oxidative aging into the standalone PANDA software.

It should be emphasized that the PANDA oxidative aging model has been inspired based on the work of Charles Glover at TAMU and to some extent the work from the FPIII project at WRI on oxidative aging of asphalt binders. Specifically, a phenomenological evolution law for the rate of oxidation has been formulated that takes into consideration the diffusion of air (or oxygen) and temperature distribution within the asphalt pavement. The conclusions of Dr. Glover is that the rate of oxidation changes linearly with aging time, whereas the conclusions of Dr. Glaser from WRI is that the oxidation rate changes nonlinearly with aging time. The transport model for oxygen and heat diffusion within the asphalt pavement is based on the work of Dr. Glover.

Special emphasis during the extension period will be placed on validating all components of the PANDA model through: (1) the internal ARC testing plan (two aggregates and two binders), (2) the Ohio perpetual pavement sections, (3) analysis of WesTrack materials and performance of WesTrack sections, (4) selected testing of materials from NCAT and analysis of their test sections and (5) a new testing program by the Army Corps of Engineers at the Waterways Experiment Station, Vicksburg, Mississippi.

The study by the Army Corps of Engineers is integrated into the Federal Aviation Administration’s (FAA’s) research project on improved warm asphalt mixture design for airfield pavements. The principal investigator is John Rushing, Ph.D. candidate under the direction of Dallas Little. The testing by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers (USACOE) focuses on the rutting performance of asphalt pavements when subjected to airplane traffic loading conditions. The cost of this work will be covered by the FAA contract with the USACOE. Based on the PANDA proposed calibration procedure, various laboratory tests on eight asphalt mixes have been conducted and are currently used in calibrating the PANDA material parameters. These eight mixes represent the best to worst in terms of their resistance to rutting. The validation of PANDA will be based on field rutting performance data that will be collected from several test pavement sections using three warm asphalt mixes. The construction of those test sections March 2012 at at the Army Engineer Research and Development Center (ERDC), Vicksburg, Mississippi and full-scale testing will begin in June 2012. This field evaluation will consist of subjecting each test section to traffic using the heavy vehicle simulator (HVS) in the F-15 single-wheel load configuration. Instrumentation will be installed in each layer of the pavement structure to measure the in-situ pavement response to the aircraft loading. Finally, field samples will be collected for laboratory characterization of rutting resistance and compared to the collected field rutting data.
The discussion of the validation effort being performed with FAA funds under the auspices of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers is added under work element V3c.

Management of PANDA products

There are two main products of the PANDA model; the PANDA-Abaqus subroutine and the PANDA standalone finite element software. The PANDA-Abaqus subroutine will be managed and maintained by Texas A&M University (TAMU) whereas the PANDA standalone software will be managed and maintained by both Dr. R.K. Abu Al-Rub through the Structures & Materials Engineering, Inc. (SME) and by TAMU. SME is responsible for the developments of the finite element software, the friendly user-interface, and the installation and user manuals. TAMU will be responsible for creating the PANDA theory manual and the testing procedures and protocols for the full calibration of PANDA constitutive models.

Moreover, SEM will work on the creation of a website for PANDA that facilitates the technical support services to help the user solve specific problems with PANDA and provide advice and assistance with simulating finite element boundary value problems. This website will also promote the unique features and capabilities that PANDA provides to the asphalt community in predicting the performance of asphalt pavements. A link to this website, which will be launched January of 2013, will be hosted by the ARC website (http://www.arc.unr.edu). This will be coordinated with Elie Hajj at University of Nevada. This website will be continuously updated by SME to support the further development of PANDA and fix bugs present in the software through users feedback. Updates, fixes, and enhancements that are delivered in the form of a single installation package will be the responsibility of SME.

At this point, an alpha version of the PANDA standalone finite element software is available. The focus of the ARC extension time will be on the development of the graphical user-friendly interface (GUI) of PANDA. It is expected that by May 2013 the GUI of PANDA will be available for testing and distribution. Moreover, the website for facilitating the technical support of PANDA will be made available January of 2013 along with the PANDA theory manual and calibration procedures and testing protocols.

PANDA Input Parameter Material Characterization

We have prepared a document that specifies the material tests required by PANDA, costs associated with these tests, and laboratory equipment requirements and protocols. This document was completed by March 31, 2012 and distributed to the interested members of ARC. In fact, this document will also be part of the PANDA theory and user manual. The details of this document are added under work element V3c.

Utility of PANDA Output and Interpretation

Several examples will be prepared to show how PANDA can provide accurate estimates of several of the parameters used in the design of asphalt pavements. Therefore, a detailed document will be prepared to show how PANDA can be very useful for improving the current
design procedures. In fact, it is envisioned that PANDA will be used for two main purposes: (1) as a research tool that can be used for understanding the effects of different mechanical and environmental loading conditions on the response of asphaltic materials and pavements, and (2) as an MEPDG-support tool that provide more accurate estimates of the states of stress, strain, temperature, moisture, aging, rutting, fatigue damage, and micro-damage healing in asphalt pavements. However, during the development of the PANDA standalone software, special emphasis will be placed on decreasing the complexity of PANDA’s calibration procedures and increasing the capabilities of PANDA. Therefore, it is envisioned that PANDA will be used at some point as a comprehensive tool for research and design purposes used by both researchers and pavement designers.

Part of the 508-formated report on the PANDA will focus on how PANDA will be used and integrated into pavement design and analysis. This indeed is one of the key deliverables of ARC – identification of the utility of this prime deliverable. PANDA is not a replacement for MEPDG. It is a supplement for MEPDG in terms of more refined design.

With the sophistication of more realistic material characterization and damage models within PANDA the price is more computing time and a steeper learning curve. However PANDA – especially with the standalone software – will be user friendly. The user will now have the opportunity in both the design and analysis (and forensic) mode to much more precisely evaluate the effects of the following variables on fatigue and rutting damage in the asphalt concrete layer: mixture properties as reflected by viscoelastic-viscoplastic characterization, age hardening and healing during rest periods.

PANDA will integrate contact pressures imparted by rolling wheels for various types of tires and tread designs. This will be based on the work performed at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign (UIUC) under the direction of Dr. Imad Al-Qadi. These pressures include normal and shear stresses caused by the rolling wheel load. UIUC will prepare a comprehensive database of the various contact pressures (normal, longitudinal, and transverse) from different types of tires, axle loads, tire pressures, and traffic speeds. Moreover, the effect of the temperature on the tire contact pressures will be investigated. This database will be generated using three-dimensional finite element simulations of the interaction of the tire with the pavement structure using the commercial finite element software Abaqus. The detailed geometry and thermo-mechanical response of the tire will be modeled in order to generate such data. Some of the predicted contact pressures will be compared with available and planned experimental data for validation of the utilized procedure. Once this database is generated, it will be linked to PANDA so that the user has the option to select the type of tire and the corresponding contact pressures in order predict the performance of asphalt pavements using the PANDA constitutive model. The outputs of PANDA relative to performance include the amount of rutting and fatigue cracking as a function of loading cycles.

Relationship of PANDA to FHWA Wide-Base Tire Study, TPF-5-(197)

The TPF study and similar studies can potentially be used to qualitatively validate the rutting and fatigue damage models in PANDA due to different types of tires. Specifically, PANDA can provide important insights about the effects of wide-base tires on the rutting and fatigue damage
performance of asphalt pavements. However, in order to be able to utilize these studies, Dr. Imad Al-Qadi (UIUC) will help in preparing a database input for applying accurate contact normal and shear pressures from different types of tires, including wide-base tires, that are obtained at different speeds and temperatures. Those contact pressures are very important to PANDA for the accurate prediction of rutting and fatigue damage performance of asphalt pavements. The coordination between TAMU and UIUC will be mutually beneficial to both efforts. Through providing a comprehensive database of the contact pressures from different types of tires, PANDA can then be used for predicting the pavement’s performance under realistic loading conditions. On the other hand, UIUC will draw conclusions on the effects of different types of tires on the pavement’s performance.

Verification of PANDA Sensitivity to Selected Mixture Variables

It is important for PANDA to be able to demonstrate sensitivity to the effect of selected mixture variables such as fibers, polymers, granulated rubber and the influence of RAP and RAS. PANDA can be used for two main purposes: (1) as a rutting and fatigue damage prediction tool, and (2) as a material design tool. The second purpose is achieved through the ability of PANDA to conduct three-dimensional micromechanical virtual experiments on the effects of voids and fillers on the hygro-chemo-thermo-mechanical performance of asphalt concrete.

Based on few tests that are conducted on filler-free FAM (fine aggregate mix) necessary for the calibration of PANDA models, three-dimensional micromechanical simulations will be conducted to predict the overall macroscopic response of the asphalt concrete. Then, by varying the type, volume fraction, and distribution of the filler within the FAM, different responses of the asphalt concrete can be predicted. These responses can be used in identifying a new set of material parameters that implicitly take into consideration the filler effect. Then, based on the new identified material parameters for the asphalt concrete, PANDA can be used to investigate the filler effect on the performance of the asphalt pavement and how this performance is affected by the type, volume fraction, and distribution of the filler.

Based on the above described approach of conducting virtual testing with PANDA, the sensitivity to filler’s integration will be demonstrated through conducting a parametric study on the effect of different types of fillers of different properties on the overall thermo-hygro-chemo-mechanical response of asphalt mixes and then on the rutting and fatigue damage performance of asphalt pavements. When possible, qualitative as well as quantitative comparisons with available experimental data will be carried out.

Estimate of Budget Effort for PANDA Activities

Table F3c.1 estimates the percentage of budget effort directed at the various PANDA activities. In addition, UW-Madison will use PANDA testing procedures and provide data for lab and field prepared mixture testing to TAMU team to assist in implementing and validating PANDA (Memo describing communications with TAMU team and summarizing go-to-meetings minutes is available).
Table F3c.1. Estimated Budget Effort for PANDA Activities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Task</th>
<th>Percent of Budget Directed to This Task</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>PANDA</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Integration of aging, moisture damage, rutting and fatigue into PANDA (comment no. 1) and Stewardship of PANDA as standalone product (comment no. 2)</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PANDA input material characterization (comment no. 3)</td>
<td>Included in PANDA (comment no. 1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PANDA – relationship to current pavement design programs and procedures (comment no. 4)</td>
<td>Included in PANDA (comment no. 1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relevance of PANDA to effects of fibers, fillers, polymers, etc. (comment no. 5)</td>
<td>Included in PANDA (comment no. 1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Validation &amp; Materials</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experimental and material plans for Ohio test sections (comment no. 2)</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detailed plan for validation (comment no. 3)</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Other ARC Activities during Extension</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reporting</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Database</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>100</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Validation of PANDA**

Texas A&M and the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign (UIUC) are working together to develop a successful plan for instrumentation and material collection of the perpetual pavement sections in Ohio on US 23 in Delaware County. The materials will be collected and tested in order to calibrate and validate the PANDA model. The development of the instrumentation plan is headed by Dr. Imad Al-Qadi at UIUC, and he is also assisting with coordination of materials collection, compaction of selected specimens using several SGCs and collection of loose mix to be shipped to Texas A&M for in laboratory compaction and testing. During the construction and instrumentation of the Ohio perpetual pavement sections, loose mix will be collected from behind the paver by a crew from UIUC. Approximately 80 to 90 bags of loose mix will be collected behind the paver for shipment to the ATREL at UIUC (40 to 45 bags) and TAMU (40 to 45 bags) for PANDA calibration testing. The following PANDA calibration testing will be performed and is incorporated into the revised work plan under work element V3c.
Properties Characterized within PANDA | Test Required
--- | ---
Nonlinear thermo-viscoplasticity | Compressive dynamic modulus master curve
Thermo-viscoplasticity | Creep component of creep-recovery tests at variable stress levels, RCRT-VS
Viscoplastic hardening-relaxation | Creep-recovery test with constant loading rates, RCRT-CLS
Thermo-viscodamage | Uniaxial constant strain rate tensile tests
Thermo-healing | Repeated creep-recovery tests with variable rest time between excursions, RCRT-VRT
Moisture damage | Dynamic modulus tests at three moisture conditioning levels
Aging | Compressive dynamic modulus master curve – three air void conditions

Details for the calibration and validation testing of PANDA against the WesTrack and NCAT test sections were finalized in April 2012. Dr. Jon Epps is included in the project budget for a sufficient amount of time to lead the program for materials collection from the WesTrack materials library and to identify the sections to be included in the calibration and validation testing plan.

As with WesTrack a plan will be developed with NCAT by coordinating with Dr. Randy West to identify NCAT sections, collect sufficient materials and perform testing on these sections for PANDA calibration and validation. Due to limitations in manpower and equipment resources dedicated to the ARC project, we are required to focus our efforts on the validation projects with the greatest potential feedback. For this reason, we have selected the Ohio test sections, US 23; the WesTrack test pavement; limited testing for selected sections at NCAT, if applicable; and the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers accelerated loading sections, funded by FAA.

The detailed validation plan is integrated into the revised work plan under work element V3c. Please refer to task V3c for the validation plan for further discussion on the 27 month extension work plan regarding validation testing for PANDA and further training regarding PANDA.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3/13</td>
<td>PANDA-UMAT subroutine</td>
<td>Provide the PANDA-UMAT subroutine as part of Abaqus software</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/13</td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA constitutive models into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4/13</td>
<td>PANDA Workshop</td>
<td>Workshop on PANDA models, calibration, validation, and using the PANDA standalone finite element software and the PANDA-UMAT within the commercial finite element software Abaqus.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cited References


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Deliverable</th>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>F1b-1: Nonlinear viscoelastic properties of asphalt materials under cyclic loading (TAMU)</strong></td>
<td>Four journal papers</td>
<td>A constitutive model that accounts for the nonlinearity and three-dimensional stress state of the material including a method to obtain model constants for asphalt binders.</td>
<td>12/30/08 3/31/10 9/30/10 12/31/11</td>
<td>Complete Complete 3/31/11 No change</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Models and algorithm</td>
<td>3/31/09 6/30/10 12/31/11</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Draft report</td>
<td>12/31/08 12/31/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final report</td>
<td>6/30/08 3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Procedure in AASHTO format</td>
<td>A test and analysis procedure in AASHTO format to measure and model the linear and nonlinear viscoelastic properties of asphalt binders and mortars incorporating the effect of interaction.</td>
<td>7/31/13</td>
<td>Proposed.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>F1c: Aging (TAMU)</strong></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Validation of the oxidation aging model against the ARC 2x2 experiments on asphalt mixtures</td>
<td>11/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA aging model into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
<td>3/13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Original Delivery Date</td>
<td>Revised Delivery Date</td>
<td>Reason for change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F1c: Aging Field Validation (TAMU)</td>
<td>journal pub</td>
<td>Field validation of a pavement binder oxidation model</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>journal pub</td>
<td>Combining a pavement binder oxidation model with mixture micromechanics models</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>journal pub</td>
<td>Determination of oxidation kinetics from binder recovered from pavement cores</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>final report</td>
<td>Pavement Oxidation Model: Field validation and incorporation in PANDA</td>
<td>4/1/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| **Subtasks F1d-4: Test methods to measure properties related to healing** | Six journal papers | A mathematical model for selfhealing at the micron scale, partial validation of this model, measurement of properties related to this model, measurement of overall healing as a function of damage and rest period, and micro to nano scale evaluation of properties that influence fracture and self-healing | 12/31/08  
09/30/09  
3/31/10  
09/30/10  
09/30/11  
12/31/11 | Complete  
Complete  
Complete  
Complete  
Complete  
No change |                   |
|                     | Models and algorithm |                                                                                                                                          | 6/30/11               | 3/31/12               |                   |
|                     | Final report |                                                                                                                                           | 12/31/08  
12/31/11 |                       |                   |
<p>|                     | Procedure in AASHTO format | A test and analysis procedure in AASHTO format to: (i) measure the intrinsic healing of asphalt binders with potential application as a material selection tool and (ii) measure the overall healing in asphalt composites with potential applications as a mixture selection tool and required input for continuum damage models. | 7/31/13 | Proposed. |                   |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Deliverable</th>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Subtask F1d-8: Coordinate Form of Healing Parameter with Micromechanics and Continuum Damage Models (TAMU)</strong></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Validation of the micro-damage healing model against the ARC 2x2 testing</td>
<td>6/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA aging model into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
<td>3/13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>F2c: Mixture Testing Protocol (TAMU)</strong></td>
<td>Journal paper and dissertation</td>
<td>Characterize permanent deformation of FAM under different conditions of relative humidity</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Self-consistent micromechanics model of asphalt mixtures</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Crack size distribution in asphalt mixtures</td>
<td>3/31/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Moisture damage</td>
<td>12/31/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Fatigue</td>
<td>3/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Original Delivery Date</td>
<td>Revised Delivery Date</td>
<td>Reason for change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F2d: Tomography and Microstructural Characterization (TAMU)</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Two journal papers have been submitted to ASCE on the physical properties of asphalt phases before and after aging and on the statistical analysis of physical properties of asphalt phases</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of AFM Imaging and Nano-Indentation and Chemical Mapping on Selecting Methods of Nano-Modification</td>
<td>6/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td></td>
<td>Constitutive Models of Viscoelasticity, Viscoplasticity and Plasticity of Asphalt Binder Phases</td>
<td>9/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td></td>
<td>Using Nano-Indentation and AFM Imaging as a Tool for Binder Selection</td>
<td>12/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F3a: Asphalt Microstructural Model</td>
<td>Free energy models</td>
<td>Approaches to interpret MD simulation results and experimental data to quantify the composition and temperature dependence of free energy.</td>
<td>Q1-2010</td>
<td>Dec 2012</td>
<td>NIST co-PI involvement is no longer possible.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Molecular dynamics results for multiple asphalt chemistries</td>
<td>Q3-2011</td>
<td>May 2013</td>
<td>Additional simulation interpretations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Molecular dynamics results for multiple asphalt chemistries</td>
<td>Dec 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Literature articles</td>
<td>Descriptions of model asphalts and their dynamics for research peers and practitioners</td>
<td>Q1-2010</td>
<td>Dec 2013</td>
<td>Unanticipated need to analyze single-molecule structures to revise asphaltene</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Source Code</td>
<td>Phase-Field Model</td>
<td>Q2-2011</td>
<td>Jan 2013</td>
<td>NIST co-PI involvement is no longer possible. VT began on this task late 2010</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Progress Toward a Multi-scale Model of Asphalt Pavement.</td>
<td>Q1-2012</td>
<td>May 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Progress Toward a Multi-scale Model of Asphalt Pavement.</td>
<td>Dec 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Test Methods which Provide Model Parameter Input</td>
<td>Q1-2012</td>
<td>May 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Direct Tension Fatigue Test</td>
<td>Method for Fatigue of Binder and Mastics: A direct tension cyclic tension test that can provide direct evaluation of fatigue for binder and mastic. It can also provide model validation and model parameter inputs.</td>
<td>Q1-2012</td>
<td>Jan 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Original Delivery Date</td>
<td>Revised Delivery Date</td>
<td>Reason for change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F3c: Development of Unified Continuum Model (TAMU)</td>
<td>PANDA-UMAT subroutine</td>
<td>Provide the PANDA-UMAT subroutine as part of Abaqus software</td>
<td>3/13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Include the details of the PANDA constitutive models into the PANDA comprehensive report.</td>
<td>3/13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PANDA Workshop</td>
<td>Workshop on PANDA models, calibration, validation, and using the PANDA standalone finite element software and the PANDA-UMAT within the commercial finite element software Abaqus.</td>
<td>4/13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PROGRAM AREA: ENGINEERED MATERIALS

CATEGORY E1: MODELING

Work Element E1a: Analytical and Micro-mechanics Models for Mechanical Behavior of Mixtures (TAMU)

Major Findings and Status

Mixture healing properties of asphalt mixtures have been proven to depend on the internal stress that develops within the mixture. This internal stress is dependent on mixture properties. A methodology has been developed and validated by which internal stress that is the driving force for healing is measured and quantified. In addition fracture properties of asphalt mixtures using the overlay tester have been quantified and validated.

The driving forces of the healing process in the damaged asphalt mixture are determined to be the true internal stress and the interfacial force of attraction. The true internal stress is the internal stress in the intact material in an asphalt mixture specimen. It not only drives the recovery of the bulk material, but also contributes to the closure of the crack surfaces. The true internal stress helps to construct the energy balance equation for the healing process, which is further used to determine the crack closure rate of a damaged asphalt mixture specimen. In order to construct the energy balance equation for the healing process, certain material properties of an asphalt mixture are required, including the apparent/true creep compliance, apparent/true relaxation modulus, and apparent/true recovery modulus. The apparent material properties are measured from the test, while the true material properties associated with the healing process are inferred from the apparent measurement in the test.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The majority of this work will be completed during year 5; however, due to the extensive verification and validation program some of the work will extend into year 6.

In order to characterize the healing properties of an asphalt mixture, the damage density of crack growth in the creep phase of the revised creep and recovery test must be determined first. This is because the damage density at the end of the creep phase is the starting point of the healing process. The extent of healing that an asphalt mixture specimen can have depends on the amount of the cracking damage that is generated under the destructive loading. The first step in determining the damage density of the crack growth has been discussed above, and the following steps are planned to be studied in the next quarter, including: 1) calculate the pseudo strain and reference modulus; 2) determine the true creep strain and true creep stress of damaged asphalt mixtures from the destructive test; 3) determine the damage density and average crack size and the number of cracks from the destructive test. While the majority of this work will be completed in year 5, some portions will extend into the initial months of the extension period, and full documentation will be completed in the reporting period.
Currently, the actual crack growth in the OT test can be calculated. The next step will be the application of the Pseudo displacement principle to find the A and n, Paris’ law’s fracture parameters, as well as B and m values for healing properties. Subsequently, the same approach will be applied to the field cores with the different stiffness gradients. This method will allow us to determine the fracture and healing properties of both lab-compacted samples as well as cores taken from aged asphalt layers in the field. Once again, while the majority of this work will be completed in year 5, some portions will extend into the initial months of the extension period, and full documentation will be completed in the reporting period.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dissertation</td>
<td>Characterization of fatigue cracking and healing of asphalt mixtures</td>
<td>5/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dissertation</td>
<td>Viscoelastic and fracture properties with respect to time and depth in field-aged and laboratory asphalt specimens</td>
<td>5/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Moisture damage</td>
<td>12/31/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Fatigue</td>
<td>3/30/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Work Element E1c: Warm and Cold Mixes**

**Subtask E1c-1: Warm Mixes (UWM, UNR)**

**Major Findings and Status**

In the past 2-3 years the research team has shown that aggregate gradation, viscosity and lubricity are all important properties that are critical for studying effect of warm mix additives, the concentration needed, and the allowable reduction in production and compaction temperatures. Development and modifications of the lubricity procedure in the past year were made in an effort to improve controlling normal force and measurement of torque during testing. The literature review conducted identified methodologies for evaluating the lubricating properties of Newtonian and non-Newtonian fluids. These methods will be evaluated further using the data collected from the Asphalt Lubricity test pending completion of the experimental plan.

As part of work element E1c-1, investigation of binder viscosity for the determination of WMA production temperatures using AASHTO 312 (Temperature-Viscosity plots) was conducted.
Although for unmodified binders, the procedure seems to be acceptable, it was found unsuitable for modified binders. For modified binders, after review of the NCHRP recent project on mixing and compaction temperature, a simplified method for defining mixing and compaction temperatures of modified asphalt based on viscosity at low shear rates (LSV) was developed for evaluation of the impacts of WMA additives on the production temperatures of modified binders.

Efforts related to the evaluation of the effects of WMA additives and reduced aging temperatures on asphalt binder and mixture performance focused on the evaluation of appropriate binder aging methods and methods to estimate allowable temperature reductions to prevent significant reductions in performance. The RTFO aging method depends on both temperature and viscosity to short term age the binder in the laboratory, thus the contribution of reduced temperature to the decrease in performance at lower aging temperatures is still not specifically quantified. Efforts are being made to isolate viscosity and temperature using the TFOT method. To isolate the effects of oxidation and reduce testing time, a thin film binder aging method is currently under development.

Collaborative efforts have continued with the University of Nevada-Reno on moisture damage testing. Mix designs from the materials shipped from WI were verified, appropriate HMA and WMA mixing and compaction temperatures were determined, and WMA additive mixing procedures were recommended. Bitumen bond strength testing has been conducted at UW Madison on aggregate plates prepared from the Reno aggregate.

The research team was informed by WisDOT that there are a significant number of WMA projects planned for the 2011 construction season and that they are willing to partner with the research team. To date, no specific projects have been identified, but it is expected there will be projects for the fall of 2011. The progress of this task is conditional upon WisDOT collaboration.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

Asphalt lubricity testing was delayed due to some hardware and procedure modifications, through which the test method was revised 3 times. The research team continues to work with the Wisconsin Department of Transportation (WisDOT) to provide field projects for evaluation of WMA placed in Wisconsin. WisDOT has repeatedly confirmed interest in trying Warm Mix in one or two projects in each district in Wisconsin. These opportunities did not materialize in 2011 yet but planning for 2012 could prove more productive. The research team will continue to work with WisDOT and, if possible, incorporate results into this task.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

Anticipated Scope of Year 6 Work

Year 6 activities in this task will be focused on addressing specific knowledge gaps directly related to the development of a WMA mix design guideline. The suggested topics for additional study under this task are listed under the following subtasks:
**Subtask E1c-1-Y6-I: Guideline for Determination of Mixing and Compaction Temperatures for Conventional HMA Mixes**

There is a need to improve selection of mixing and compaction temperatures for HMA produced with both conventional and polymer modified binders. This issue has been researched extensively as summarized in NCHRP Reports 459 and 648. As a result three candidate test methods have been proposed one that uses the rotational viscometer and two others that use the DSR. NCHRP Report 459 recommends use of the RV to extrapolate low shear viscosity (LSV) at different testing temperatures to create a LSV temperature profile for modified binders. The two DSR based methods, the Steady Shear Flow Method and the Phase Angle Method were developed in NCHRP Report 648. These methods use different procedures to extrapolate DSR properties measured in the range of 76°-106°C to the temperatures associated with conventional mixture and compaction.

The first subtask of this work element involves detailed review of the aforementioned procedures and their ability to predict mixing and compaction temperatures that are deemed practical and are based on laboratory measured properties. A consistent theme throughout the previous work was that the relationship between mixture density and compaction temperature was more strongly influenced by aggregate properties (i.e. texture and gradation) than by asphalt binder properties.

In development of a revised procedure opportunities to include these effects will be pursued. Potential improvements to current practice include use of mastic viscosity to allow for consideration of the effects of fillers on workability and application of new technologies to quantify aggregate gradation, shape, and texture. The interaction of RAP with WMA additives and the impact on the mix design will be also covered in this subtask. The procedure will be developed and evaluated in collaboration with the Asphalt Institute.

**Subtask E1c-1-Y6-I: Guideline for Determination of Acceptable WMA Production Temperatures**

This task will focus on developing guidelines for recommending allowable reduction (or verifying supplier recommendation), in WMA production and compaction temperatures depending on type of additive, amount of additive, and binder properties.

It has been shown that viscosity alone is not a sufficient criterion for determination of WMA mixing and compaction temperatures. Lubricity has been proven to be an important parameter complementing viscosity in this regard. Also aggregate gradation is very important. It is anticipated that the lubricity test methodology will be fully determined by the end of year 5, thus in year 6 this subtask will focus on developing a guideline for the determination of WMA mixing and compaction temperature based on the lubricity test, Low Shear Viscosity (LSV) and Phase Angle, and aggregate gradation.

The research team at UW has collected some initial data for 2 warm mix modifiers and developed an initial model for the N92 (Number of gyrations to 92% Gmm) as a function of viscosity (measured by rotational viscometer), coefficient of friction (measured by the lubricity test), and gradation as defined by a sigmoidal function. The current WMA production temperature determination method proposed by the UW team uses models based on data from
the Lubricity test, viscosity measurements and aggregate gradation. The models will be further developed and validated for use as a guideline.

The team will also evaluate and implement recent findings on the difference of level of aging between binders used in WMA and HMA applications, and the resulting adjustment of WMA binder performance grading required.

Efforts to define specification limit values for the selected test procedures will be in coordination with Subtask E1c-1-Y6-II, to ensure compatibility with WMA mixture design criteria and specification, such as proper aggregate coating and mix compactability.

Subtask E1c-1-Y6-II: Evaluation of WMA Mix Design Guideline

The NCHRP 9-43 interim report includes a draft AASHTO standard specification for WMA mix design, which modifies current HMA mix design procedures most notably with the addition of coating and compactability criteria.

This subtask will focus on the evaluation and possible modification of the current WMA coating criteria based on AASHTO T195, as well as evaluate the N92 compactability criteria for suitability as WMA mix design criteria. 2-D imaging techniques recently developed and utilized by the UW team will be employed to enhance quantification of aggregate coating.

Based on the results of this subtask, suitable criteria and their respective specification limits will be defined and suggested as revisions to the current WMA design guideline where appropriate.

Direct measurement of emissions is not within the scope of ARC. Limited trials at UW to develop a laboratory test that measures emissions have found that it is a very complex process that requires specialized equipment that is not readily available in most laboratories. However, there is an opportunity to use existing data in the literature and those being generated in current NCHRP work to develop a model to estimate emissions as a function of production temperature. There are currently databases used in carbon emissions estimation programs such as PaLate (UC Berkley), BEES (NIST Model), and a model generated by the Pennsylvania Pavement Association to support this effort. These models will be used in conjunction with the production temperatures determined in the WMA mix design process to estimate the environmental benefits of WMA.

Subtask E1c-1-Y6-III: Development of WMA Performance Tests for Design Specification

This task will focus on the development and selection of suitable WMA performance testing procedures, most notably suggesting procedures and specifications for rutting and moisture damage resistance. Design limits will be determined for test procedures currently under development at UNR for WMA mixture performance evaluation such as the E* compression ratio, dynamic modulus and Flow Number, and developed into standard specifications to be included in the WMA mix design guideline developed in this task.
Subtask E1c-1-Y6-IV: Development of WMA Mix Design Adjustment Methods

This subtask will focus on the determination of appropriate mix design alteration methods in cases when the WMA mix design does not meet criteria. It will investigate adjusting the dosage of the WMA additives, mixing parameters and adjustment of binder performance grading accounting for WMA level of binder aging, among other factors. The effect of such adjustments will be determined and used to propose a WMA mix design correction method for mixes not meeting design criteria.

(Cont. from Yr. 5) Subtask E1c-1v: Field evaluation of mix design procedures and performance recommendations

In this subtask the work started in Year 3 in conjunction with NCHRP 9-43 will continue. The research team has completed testing aimed at comparing laboratory and field produced WMA mixes. Results will be summarized pending publication of the NCHRP 9-43 final report. University of Nevada-Reno continues evaluating the mechanical properties of the WMA sections in Manitoba. Results of the Manitoba project will be reviewed to identify additional recommended practice. The University of Wisconsin team will continue to work with the Wisconsin Department of Transportation (WisDOT) to coordinate sampling and testing for WMA projects placed in Wisconsin.
### Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Draft AASHTO</td>
<td>Standard Specification for the Lubricity test</td>
<td>3/12</td>
<td>9/12</td>
<td>Procedure development and evaluation of DSR fixture has been delayed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>WMA Mixing and Compaction Temperature Guideline</td>
<td>9/12</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>Guideline for adjustment of WMA Binder Performance Grade</td>
<td>1/13</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>HMA Mixing and Compaction Temperature Guideline</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>6/13</td>
<td>New work requested by FHWA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>WMA Mix Design Procedure</td>
<td>6/13</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Evaluation of WMA Mixtures Design Parameters on Performance</td>
<td>7/12</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Mixture Design for WMA</td>
<td>7/13</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Subtask E1c-2: Improvement of Emulsions’ Characterization and Mixture Design for Cold Bitumen Applications (UWM, UNR)

#### Major Findings and Status

A literature review outlining the current state-of-practice and specification guidelines pertaining to Cold Mix Asphalt (CMA) and Cold In-place Recycling (CIR) has been completed. Based on the knowledge gaps outlined in the literature review, researchers began an evaluation of current laboratory coating and compaction procedures for CMA and CIR. Aggregate gradation, aggregate moisture content, residual asphalt content, and mixing schedule were all found to influence the aggregate coating experience in the laboratory. Imaging software was used to objectively assess the coating. No standard or acceptance criteria are given in the literature for aggregate coating, and all recommendations made are subjective. Since no standard gradation requirements for CMA and CIR are given in the literature, this too will need to be addressed further.

Compaction conditions, namely compaction pressure and number of gyrations was shown to influence the volumetric properties of CMA and CIR samples in the lab. Since no unified
compaction procedure exists for CMA and CIR, there is a need for a standardized procedure. In the last year, compactions were completed using a modified gyratory compactor that allows excess moisture to drain from the samples. In addition the curing time after compaction was shown to heavily influence the volumetric properties of the CMA and CIR samples. All these conditions will be evaluated in Year 6 and will be used propose a standardized compaction and mixture design procedure. There is currently no field acceptance criteria or volumetric data found in the literature; there is therefore the need to use field data to develop criteria for the standard design method.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and their Implications on Future Work

None.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

Anticipated Scope of Year 6 Work:

Year 6 work emphasis will be on the completion of a protocol for a mix design method for CMA and CIR. Existing mix design documents are either empirical in nature or lacking the necessary guidance for successful widespread implementation of CMA. The outcome of this work will be a guideline that offers users a step-by-step mix design procedure that provides: a specification for selecting appropriate aggregates for CMA and CIR in terms of reactivity and mineralogy; specification for selecting an aggregate gradation and pairing of a selected emulsion with aggregate moisture content for optimum coating; a laboratory mix compaction specification that includes compaction pressure, number of gyrations, sample curing time and conditions, recommended volumetric properties, and required performance testing. When applicable, the research team will utilize or reference existing European or similar documentation on CMA, such as the OPTEL Project Report, to help formulate work plans.

Subtask E1c2-Yr6-I: Protocol for Selecting Aggregates and Emulsions for CMA

Emulsion-to-aggregate compatibility is a significant concern for CMA pavements. This element will consider the methodology in choosing the correct aggregates (gradation, moisture content, coating etc.) and emulsions (residual asphalt content, optimum emulsion content etc.) for use in CMA. A coating matrix has been developed and testing is underway by the UWMARC team that will screen the significant factors related to aggregate-emulsion compatibility (these factors will later be used to asses coating mechanisms as well as compaction/performance implications). The final outcome could be a model that includes the most significant factors in terms of coating and can be used to optimize the coating for particular aggregate-emulsion systems.

Work to identify the mechanisms influencing compatibility in terms of coating is underway. Initial work on coating procedures has provided insight into gradation and aggregate moisture requirements for coating. Image analysis has successfully been used to provide a subjective evaluation of laboratory coating. Although the imaging analysis method shows promise in an experimental setting, an alternative procedure (i.e. absorption based) may be better suited for
practical implementation. Evaluation of the effect of aggregate mineralogy on coating can be completed using such methods as pH testing and zeta potential measurements.

Preliminary testing has shown the Bailey’s Method can be used to infer volumetric changes between CMA mixtures with different gradations; more testing is needed to determine if gradations can be chosen based on Bailey’s Method in conjunction with specifying the appropriate compaction conditions.

Subtask E1c2-Yr6-II: Evaluation of CMA Laboratory Compaction Methods and Curing Conditions

This element will evaluate the use of the Superpave gyratory compactor (SGC) for compacting CMA specimens. A modified gyratory compactor with a perforated compaction mold to allow water to drain from the mix has been successfully used to produce CMA specimens. This work element will expand on ASTM 7229 (or draft a new AASHTO practice) which does not directly specify a method to evaluate coating samples, number of gyrations for compaction, compaction pressure, and sample curing time. Preliminary work using the modified SGC has demonstrated that the sample volumetrics are highly dependent on compaction pressure and number of gyrations. Acceptance criteria for HMA pavements include density and surface smoothness. However, testing has shown that the volumetric (density) properties (VMA, VFA etc) of CMA samples are highly dependent on when the evaluation takes place. This is a direct result of the moisture loss over time that the CMA samples experience. Field compaction and curing conditions for established CMA pavements will be evaluated in order to match them to laboratory compaction and curing conditions. This work will be tasked to UWMARC.

Early stability and moisture sensitivity of CMA pavements are also primary concerns in the field and will be evaluated based on curing conditions on the lab. This mixture testing work will be done in collaboration with UNR.

Subtask E1c2-Yr6-III: Field Trials of CMA Mixtures

Laboratory performance testing will allow for the recommendation of trial field sections of CMA. Practical performance tests should be tailored to the predominant CMA pavement distresses noted in the field. Possible tests are IDT, Marshall Stability, and flow number. Based on the performance evaluation of these sections, final decisions can be made regarding choosing appropriate design guidelines.

Field design and performance information can be collected via a small contractor/DOT survey. This will help identify the most relevant performance test methods and help to set up field trials. The UWMARC team has been successfully working in collaboration with a contractor in Indiana collecting materials and negotiating field trials. The potential outcome of this work will be guidance on the functional limitations and recommended applications (surface course, base course etc.) of CMA pavements in the field. This work will be a collaborative effort between UNR and UWMARC.
Subtask E1c2-Yr6-IV: Protocol for Selecting Emulsions for CIR

This element will develop a standard procedure for identifying the appropriate emulsion grade to be used in the design and construction of the CIR mixture. The selection of the emulsion will be based on the following factors: coating and workability. The selected emulsion will also have a PG that is appropriate for the location of the project.

Subtask E1c2-Yr6-V: Mix Design Procedure for CIR

The objective of this element is to develop a mix design method for CIR. The following performance indicators were identified as critical to CIR mixtures:

- Mixing/coating
- Compaction/air-voids
- Early raveling
- Early stability
- Moisture sensitivity
- Fatigue cracking – (long-term property)
- Thermal cracking – (long-term property)

It is believed that the first three indicators; mixing/coating, compaction, and raveling can be assessed through the measurements of the temperature-susceptibility of the emulsion. In other words, the mix design process should be able to identify optimum mixing and compaction temperatures for the emulsion that will lead to good performance on these three indicators. The following experimental plan is being conducted during year five to verify this concept for the first three indicators.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mix</th>
<th>Gradation</th>
<th>Emulsions</th>
<th>Mixture Tests</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CIR</td>
<td>Non-graded</td>
<td>3 levels</td>
<td>Viscosity vs. temperature (70 – 140°F)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Graded</td>
<td>3 levels</td>
<td>– Coating vs. temp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fine</td>
<td>3 levels</td>
<td>– Compaction vs. temp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Special</td>
<td>– Sweep test vs. temp</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The data generated from the above experiment will be used to develop a full mix design method for CIR mixtures that will cover remaining performance indicators of CIR mixtures.

No additional work on HIR and FDR is planned for the ARC extension; no work on HIR has been conducted under the ARC to this point, making deliverable results unlikely given the timeframe. The current NCHRP 9-51 project is focuses on evaluating CIR mixtures, so additional work by the ARC is not recommended.

Subtask E1c2-Yr6-VI: Full Depth Reclamation

FHWA has sponsored a research project at the South Dakota School of Mines and Technology, entitled: “Quality Base Material Produced Using Full Depth Reclamation on Existing Asphalt Pavement Structure” FHWA Contract No. DTFH61-06-R-00038. This element will summarize
the major findings and recommendations of this study and how the FDR materials will be evaluated in the analyses conducted through the PANDA and 3D-Move software.

Table of Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Optimizing aggregate coating in CMA</td>
<td>8/2012</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Evaluation of field acceptance criteria and performance of CMA</td>
<td>1/2013</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal</td>
<td>Guidelines for performance testing of CMA</td>
<td>1/2013</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standard</td>
<td>Mix Design method for CMA</td>
<td>9/2013</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standard</td>
<td>Laboratory Compaction and curing Procedure for CMA</td>
<td>9/2013</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for CMA and CIR Mixtures</td>
<td>9/2013</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for CMA and CIR Mixtures</td>
<td>6/2014</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CATEGORY E2: DESIGN GUIDANCE

Work Element E2b: Design System for HMA Containing a High Percentage of RAP Materials (UNR, UWM, NCAT)

Major Findings and Status

Three major parts of the design system has been completed: a) estimating the RAP binder properties without extraction and recovery, b) determining the properties of RAP aggregates, and c) laboratory mixing process of asphalt mixtures containing RAP materials.

The estimation of the RAP binder properties is based on the testing of RAP mortar in the BBR for low temperature grade and in the DSR for the intermediate and high temperature grades. The process is based on the following concept: for a specific project location, the required PG of the virgin binder is identified for the combination of RAP binder and percentage of RAP materials to be used in the mix. Based on this relationship, the mix design engineer will be able to identify: a) the appropriate RAP content for a given virgin binder grade or b) the appropriate virgin binder grade for a given RAP content.

The determination of the properties of RAP aggregates is based on an extensive laboratory experiment that identified the most applicable method of extraction for the determination of aggregates properties. The evaluated RAP aggregates properties included: gradation, Superpave
consensus properties, Superpave source properties, and specific gravities and absorption. The
developed system is ready for implementation as an AASHTO Standard Practice (will be
finalized in year five) to be incorporated into an overall mix design method.

The laboratory mixing process consisted of identifying the most appropriate method for mixing
RAP materials with virgin aggregates and binder as part of the mix design process. The
laboratory experiment evaluated the following methods:

- **Method A**: The virgin aggregate, the virgin asphalt binder and the RAP material are all
  heated to the appropriate mixing temperature as dictated by the virgin asphalt binder
  grade.

- **Method B**: The virgin aggregate is superheated in accordance with NAPA’s
  recommendations from Information Series 123. The virgin asphalt binder is heated to the
  appropriate temperature dictated by the PG. The RAP material is only dried and added at
  the ambient temperature.

- **Method C**: The virgin aggregate is superheated in accordance with NAPA’s
  recommendations from Information Series 123. The virgin asphalt binder is heated to the
  appropriate temperature dictated by the PG. The RAP material is wetted to the
  appropriate moisture content and added at the ambient temperature.

The properties of laboratory mixtures were compared with the properties of field mixtures
obtained from two projects in Utah. The measured properties included; binder properties,
volumetrics, and dynamic modulus master curves. Method A produced the mixture with a
dynamic modulus that most closely resembled the modulus measured for the field mixtures at
70°F. Based on the findings from this experiment, it was recommended that Method A be
instituted in the laboratory for mixing HMA mixtures containing RAP materials. It proved to be
the simplest method without requiring excessive superheating temperatures which can be
difficult to reach and maintain in the laboratory setting. It was also recommended that the RAP
material be batched for individual samples where the amount of RAP material required to heat is
small and preheating for 30 – 45 minutes is sufficient.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables**

The three systems that have been developed have only been validated on laboratory produced
mixtures and limited field mixtures; one project in Manitoba and two projects in Utah. It is
recommended that the developed systems be validated and verified on additional field projects to
ensure their applicability over a wide range of RAP and virgin materials. The proposed work
plan for the additional field projects is described under the Work Plan for Year 6.

**27 Month Extension Work Plan**

The following research activities will be completed during year six:

- Conduct extensive field and laboratory evaluation of 3 – 5 field projects throughout the
  U.S. that include high RAP contents with both un-modified and polymer-modified
  asphalt binders. The NCAT Mobile laboratory will be used to evaluate the properties of
the mixtures during the construction of the 3 – 5 field projects. Materials and mixtures will be sampled during construction and used in laboratory evaluations of the mixtures. As discussed in the next sections, the measured properties of the mixtures from the field projects will be used to validate the various components of the mix design process that will be developed in this work element. All the measured properties on field and laboratory mixtures will be incorporated in the ARC Materials Database.

- Validate and verify the RAP binder evaluation system using materials from the 3 – 5 field projects. The low temperature PG grade of the RAP binder evaluation system has already been verified against the TSRST on two field projects and showed good agreement. During year six, the low temperature PG will be verified against the TSRST and the high temperature PG will be verified against the Flow Number test on the 3 – 5 field projects. Based on the results of these verification efforts the RAP binder evaluation system will be finalized and an AASHTO Standard will be developed to be included in the overall mix design method.

- Further develop the RAP binder evaluation system to predict the blended binder viscosity characteristics at commonly used mixing and compaction conditions for both neat and polymer-modified HMA mixtures. In addition, extend this application of the RAP binder evaluation system to mixtures containing warm mix additives. Validate and verify the developed system on the 3 – 5 field projects.

- Validate and verify the laboratory mixing procedure on the 3 – 5 field projects. Repeat the laboratory mixing experiment that was conducted in year five on mixtures from the 3 – 5 field projects. Based on the findings of this effort a laboratory mixing method for asphalt mixtures containing RAP materials will be finalized and an AASHTO standard will be developed and included in the overall mix design method.

- Conduct an extensive review of the state-of-practice for RAP fractionation and validation guidelines. It is hypothesized that different portions of a RAP stockpile gradation will blend differently with the same virgin binder. The objective of this effort is to document the benefits of fractionation practices and effects on mixture workability, effective binder grades, and aggregate properties.

- Evaluate the impact of Dust-to-Binder ratio on the performance of RAP mixtures – the Dust-to-Binder ratio is referred to in the Superpave Mix design method as the Dust Proportion (DP), this terminology will be used in this part of the work plan. It is anticipated that the DP significantly impacts the coating of the aggregates with the asphalt binder and the strength of the bond between the aggregate and the asphalt binder. Both of these properties impact the resistance of the asphalt mixture to moisture damage. The Superpave system limits the DP to a specific range in order to optimize these two properties and improve the durability of the asphalt mixture. In this activity, the UNR and UWM researchers will conduct the following:
  - Literature Review: this effort will identify and review all pertinent literature on the specification of DP for HMA mixtures and evaluate its applicability to RAP mixtures.
  - Review of actual RAP mixtures from various sources to establish representative ranges of DP in actual RAP mixtures being produced and constructed around the
country. In addition, review any available field performances of the identified RAP mixtures.

- Evaluate the recommendations of NCHRP 9-45 regarding the impact of fillers on the constructability and performance of HMA mixtures and their applicability to RAP mixtures.

- Based on the findings from the above three activities, the UNR and UWM researchers will develop and conduct a laboratory evaluation to assess the impact of DP on the performance properties of RAP mixtures. It is anticipated that RAP mixtures with various levels of DP will be evaluated in the laboratory in terms of densification (N92), volumetric properties, dynamic modulus, and their resistance to moisture damage and fatigue cracking.

- Based on the analysis of the data generated from the laboratory evaluations, recommendations will be made concerning the applicability of the DP to RAP mixtures and the appropriate specification range. The developed DP specification will be incorporated into the mix design procedure for RAP mixtures that will be delivered under this work element.

- Develop an AASHTO standard for a complete mix design procedure for asphalt mixtures containing RAP materials that covers the following steps:
  - RAP binder evaluation system
    - Selection of appropriate virgin binder PG for a given RAP content
    - Selection of appropriate RAP content for a given virgin binder PG
  - RAP aggregate evaluation system
  - Laboratory mixing procedure
  - Laboratory compaction procedure
  - Volumetric mix design criteria
  - Selection of design binder content
  - Evaluation of moisture sensitivity
  - Evaluation of performance characteristics
### Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AASHTO Standard</td>
<td>RAP Binder Evaluation System</td>
<td>12-31-2012</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research Report</td>
<td>Evaluation of Field Projects Containing RAP Materials</td>
<td>06-30-2013</td>
<td>03-31-2014</td>
<td>Delayed start time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AASHTO Standard</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for Asphalt Mixtures Containing RAP Materials</td>
<td>08-31-2013</td>
<td>03-31-2014</td>
<td>Additional work on DP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for Asphalt Mixtures Containing RAP Materials</td>
<td>06-30-2013</td>
<td>12-31-2013</td>
<td>Additional work on DP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for Asphalt Mixtures Containing RAP Materials</td>
<td>12-31-2013</td>
<td>03-31-2014</td>
<td>Additional work on DP</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Subtask E2b-2: Compatibility of RAP and Virgin Binders

**Major Findings and Status**

Over the course of this program a number of techniques have been employed in a unique approach to determine the extent of mixing and the overall compatibility of RAP and virgin binders. Initially, work was performed to extract RAP samples using different solvent systems: one was a mixture of toluene and ethanol (85:15 by volume) and the other was cyclohexane. Cyclohexane provides the best approximation of the solvent characteristics of petroleum asphalt in a simple, organic solvent. This work, in most instances, demonstrated that use of cyclohexane did result in the extraction of slightly less asphalt from the RAP.

The fact that the cyclohexane extractions resulted in lower asphalt extraction yields in most cases is interesting in that it could be a good indicator of how virgin and RAP binders interact in practice. Several tests were performed on each of the extracted samples to determine whether the extracted binders were different chemically and physically. Indeed, the cyclohexane extracted RAP binder was less stiff than the toluene:ethanol extracted analogues as determined using dynamic shear rheometry. The chemical composition of the binders was also evaluated using the Asphaltene Determinator (AD), a quick and automated method of separating binders into fractions based on solubility. In general, the AD results indicate that the cyclohexane extracted binders were lower in asphaltene content, particularly the toluene soluble fractions. All of this data is in support of the hypothesis that binder mixing is not complete when RAP is blended with virgin materials. The lower asphaltene indicates that some asphaltene materials are strongly adsorbed to the RAP aggregate and most likely do not blend with virgin binder.
In the year 4 work plan, several phases were planned: Automated Flocculation Titrimetry (AFT) to determine the compatibility of extracted and blended binders and a study of the physical blending of aggregate, RAP and virgin binder with subsequent binder. The physical blending study has been put on hold indefinitely to avoid duplicating research currently being performed by another group outside of the ARC. Pending the outcome of that study, collaboration with the outside group could make good sense for the characterization of their blended materials.

The results of the AFT (ASTM D6703-01) compatibility study, thus far, have been mixed. RAP binders from sources in Iowa, South Carolina, and California were extracted using both cyclohexane and toluene:ethanol (85:15). The extracted samples were blended at several concentrations with two different, RTFO aged ARC binders, BI-0001 and BI-0002. In most cases the results indicate an increase in asphaltene content, as expected, and indicate an increase in the polarity of the overall asphalt chemical composition. Initially, it was believed that the increase in asphaltene content was accompanied by an improvement in the solvent power of the maltenes. However, as the rheological data is obtained for this project, the stiffening that is observed indicates that the AFT parameters usually attributed to the maltenes and whole asphalt are a better indication of the total polarity of the system and not necessarily the compatibility of the blended binders. The data are mixed, but the sample set is not completely finished. Samples obtained from the NCHRP 9-12 project, in which extracted RAP binders actually softened the virgin binders, will be run as a sound baseline for using one-dimensional AFT to determine aged and virgin binder compatibility. Coupled with data that WRI has obtained outside of the scope of this project, there is a good indication that a multi-dimensional compatibility test would be best suited for determining aged and virgin binder blend compatibility used to predict performance.

The work under the current work plan for year 4 will be finished in the first quarter of 2012.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

The long delay in delivery and installation of several new rheometers has resulted in a major backlog for sample analysis at WRI. Over the past quarter, a second shift was added that will continue part-time through the next two quarters in an attempt for the rheology lab to catch up.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

As a means to develop a better understanding of the properties of blends between RAP and virgin binders a test is needed that provides more information that one-dimensional solubility determination as in AFT (ASTM D6703-01). One need not look far for an alternative, though. The Bitumen Solubility Model, or BISOM test, was developed at Nynas Bitumen and is a modified approach to determining the internal stability, or compatibility, of a material (Redelius 2004; Hansen 2007). In fact, the AFT is still used for determining a multi-dimensional material compatibility.

The BISOM test, simply put, is a suite of Heithaus titrations of bitumen dissolved in toluene with different solvents of known Hansen solubility parameters. Each solvent that is utilized is selected to help determine particular chemical characteristics relating to the stability of the system: a measurement of polar, dispersive, and hydrogen-bonding characteristics. Three samples of an
asphalt are dissolved in toluene and each is titrated in the AFT with a poor solvent that corresponds to internal chemical characteristics. For example, titration with iso-octane provides an indication of material polarity, while methyl-ethyl ketone gives an indication of the hydrogen bonding nature, and 2-ethyl-1-hexanol the dispersive characteristics. The results of the titrations can then be plotted using a program called HSP3D, developed at WRI in conjunction with Nynas to present a 3-dimensional profile of a binder system (figure E2b-2.1).

The AFT performed thus far in this study has been a one-dimensional compatibility measurement that was focused primarily on the precipitation of asphaltenes using iso-octane and only provided an indication of the polar character of the blended binders. While this works well for unmodified, virgin binders, it has shown to be deficient when determining the compatibility of the blended aged and virgin binders. This is due to the highly polar nature of aged binders which overwhelms the determination of the character of the solvent fraction.

In year 6, the materials and blends used up to this point will be tested using the BISOM method. Three dimensional analysis of their compatibility profiles will be used to help demonstrate the effects of blending aged and virgin binders and related to the physical properties of the materials. Additionally, the results will be used to help predict which aged and virgin binders are most likely to perform well when blended.

Figure E2b-2.1. Example of a 3-Dimensional solubility profile of a Venezuelan bitumen (Redelius 2004).
Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Report</td>
<td>508 report</td>
<td>12/31/2011</td>
<td>4/30/2012</td>
<td>Extension</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cited References


**Work Element E2c: Critically Designed HMA Mixtures (UNR)**

**Major Findings and Status**

During Year 5, the 3D-Move analysis for non-uniform loading conditions that are described in the experimental plan will be completed. In addition, the evaluation of predominant frequencies in the asphalt layer will be completed.

The permanent deformation characteristics of laboratory-produced and field-produced mixtures under the testing conditions identified in the experimental plan will be completed. The impact of air-voids, gradation, and binder type on the asphalt mixture critical temperature will be summarized.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work**

The expansion of the experimental plan based on the recommendations of the ETGs extended the time schedule for this work element.

**27 Month Extension Work Plan**

**Subtask E2c-3: Develop a Simple Test**

Work for Year 6 will consist of completing the FN testing and analysis for ETG Flow Number Task Force. Additionally, Dr. Bonaquist will work with the FHWA’s Mr. Jeff Withee to prepare a report summarizing the results of the flow number study. This report will serve as the basis for the FHWA Asphalt Mixtures and Construction ETG’s recommendations concerning the flow number test. Based on the final recommendation of the FHWA Asphalt Mixtures and Construction ETG, Dr. Bonaquist will assist with the preparation of a standard practice for the
flow number testing that can be submitted to AASHTO for adoption as a Provisional Standard Practice.

**Subtask E2c-4: Develop Standard Test Procedure**

UNR team will develop a standard practice to identify the critical conditions of HMA mixtures.

**Subtask E2c-5: Evaluate the Impact of Mix Characteristics**

Work for Year 6 will consist of evaluating the impact of mixture characteristics on the critical condition of the HMA mixes evaluated under subtask E2c-3.

Table for Decision Points & Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for Change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>Recommended practice to identify the critical condition of an HMA mix at the</td>
<td>12/31/11</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>The experimental plan was expanded to incorporate the ETGs input</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mix design stage to avoid accelerated rutting failures of HMA pavements.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Report summarizing the impact of mixture characteristics on the critical</td>
<td>03/31/2012</td>
<td>05/31/2013</td>
<td>The experimental plan was expanded to incorporate the ETGs input</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>condition of the HMA mixes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Report summarizing the impact of mixture characteristics on the critical</td>
<td>11/31/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td>The experimental plan was expanded to incorporate the ETGs input</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>condition of the HMA mixes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Work Element E2d: Thermal Cracking Resistant Mixes for Intermountain States (UNR, UWM)**

**Major Findings and Status**

Field test sections were identified in year 5. The experiment to evaluate the aging characteristics (oxidation and hardening kinetics) of asphalt binders when aged in forced convection (horizontal airflow) ovens will be completed.

The laboratory testing to evaluate the impact of aggregate absorption and mixtures characteristics on the aging of the asphalt binder will be completed.
Explored the behavior of asphalt mixtures using the newly developed unified Tg-TSRST system focusing on the nature of the stress relaxation observed in isothermal conditions and the effect of thermal history on the stress buildup and isothermal relaxation.

The aging model will be developed in Year 5.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work

The search for well-documented field sections with original materials did not identify a significant number of projects.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

Subtask E2d-2: Identify the Causes of the Thermal Cracking

Work for Year 6 will consist of testing the materials for the identified sections and conduct the experimental plan of subtask E2d-2.

Subtask E2d-4: Modeling and validation of the Developed System

The UNR research team leads the efforts associated with the development of a program for the prediction of critical cracking temperatures using the input variables measured from the proposed tests procedures (e.g., TSRST, Tg, SENB) that have been provided by the University of Wisconsin–Madison research team during Year 5. Work will continue with TTI to modify the viscoelastic finite element tool (VE2D) to incorporate the findings of this work element. UW-Madison will validate the developed system based on thermal cracking performance and laboratory tests on material from national pavement sites identified in the LTPP database.

Finite element modeling (FEM) of thermal loading of asphalt mixtures will be performed to determine the effects of different factors (e.g., gradation and angularity of aggregates, volumetric fraction, T_g, \(\alpha_l\), and \(\alpha_g\) of binder) on the development of thermal stresses and strains. Furthermore, FEM will be used in Year 6 to investigate the relationship between glass transition of binders and mixtures.

Subtask E2d-5: Develop a Standard

Four preliminary standards will be prepared in AASHTO format for the TSRST test, T_g measurements of asphalt binders and mastics, the unified T_g-TSRST device and, the SENB test.
Table for Decision Points & Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for Change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AASHTO Standard</td>
<td>Thermal cracking characterization of mixtures by means of the unified Tg-TSRST device.</td>
<td>07/30/11</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SENB, binder Tg and the Tg-TSRST device.</td>
<td>01/31/2012</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TSRST with cylindrical specimens compacted using the SGC.</td>
<td>03/31/11</td>
<td>05/31/2012</td>
<td>Issues with specimens breaking at the edge.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Thermal Cracking Resistant HMA Mixtures</td>
<td>03/31/2012</td>
<td>08/31/2013</td>
<td>Additional work on field sections and Aging</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Thermal Cracking Resistant HMA Mixtures</td>
<td>03/31/2012</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
<td>Additional work on field sections and Aging</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Work Element E2e: Design Guidance for Fatigue and Rut Resistant Mixtures (AAT)

Major Findings & Status

In National Cooperative Highway Research Program (NCHRP) Projects 9-25 and 9-31, models relating mixture composition to engineering and performance properties were developed. Specific models were developed for:

- Dynamic modulus
- Rutting resistance
- Fatigue cracking resistance
- Permeability

Further improvement of some of these models is needed to address specific shortcomings that were identified in subsequent validation efforts, and to expand the range of mixtures (nominal maximum aggregate size, compaction level, aggregate type, binder grade, modifier type etc.) used in the model development.

In Year 1, the NCHRP Project 9-25 and 9-31 composition to engineering property models and the data included in their development were reviewed and specific improvements were identified as summarized in table E2e.1. Preliminary experimental designs for each of the recommend
improvements were developed and presented in the Year 2 work plan. Preliminary experimental designs were developed for the Hirsch Model, the Resistivity Model, and the Continuum Damage Fatigue Model. Further development of the Permeability Model involves supplementing the current permeability database with published results from other researchers. It was planned that the experiments would be initiated in Year 2 of the project, however, testing was delayed to allow the experiment designs to be further refined based on the findings of other on-going research studies. In Year 3, final experimental designs were prepared for the Hirsch Model and the Resistivity Rutting Model experiments, and an extended uniaxial fatigue experiment was undertaken to verify that the simplified continuum damage approach developed at AAT over the past several years can be used to collapse uniaxial fatigue data gathered over a wide range of temperatures, frequencies and strains. The data from this experiment were analyzed over much of Year 4, leading to the conclusion that the damage relationship for an asphalt mixture depends on the initial stiffness of material. Models were developed to estimate the damage function from the initial stiffness of the mixture. These models can be combined with the Hirsch Model to estimate the fatigue damage function from the composition of the mixture and the properties of the binder. The effectiveness of this approach was demonstrated using full-scale pavement fatigue tests from the Federal Highway Administration Pavement Testing Facility. A final set of fatigue experiments to improve the damage relationships and to evaluate the damage tolerance of mixtures was developed. During Year 4 laboratory testing for the Hirsch Model and the Resistivity Model was initiated. Laboratory testing for the final Continuum Damage Fatigue Model experiments was started in Year 5. Much of the data from the laboratory experiments was analyzed in Year 5.

Table E2e.1. Summary of recommended improvements to the NCHRP Project 9-25 and 9-31 composition to engineering property models.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Recommended Improvement</th>
<th>Approach</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hirsch Model for Dynamic Modulus</td>
<td>Curing time</td>
<td>Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Low stiffness stress dependency</td>
<td>Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Limiting maximum modulus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resistivity Model for Rutting Resistance</td>
<td>Incorporate MSCR binder characterization</td>
<td>Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Continuum Damage Fatigue Model</td>
<td>Healing</td>
<td>Laboratory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Damage tolerance</td>
<td>Experiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permeability</td>
<td>Expand data set</td>
<td>Data from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aggregate size effect</td>
<td>Literature</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Proposed Additional Work

Based on the findings from the experiments completed to date for improving the Continuum Damage Fatigue Model some additional fatigue related research is proposed for Year 6 of the project. This additional research will focus on using a relatively simple fracture test to estimate
the damage tolerance of an HMA mixture. Justification for this additional work and the work plan are described below.

From the work completed on the Continuum Damage Fatigue Model in Subtask E2e-2 and Subtask E2e-3, it is now possible to predict with reasonable accuracy the manner in which the modulus of a given HMA mixture will degrade under fatigue loading. Fatigue damage functions for HMA appear to be largely a function of modulus; however, this does not explain the significant differences in fatigue performance that exist among HMA mixes made with binders of the same performance grade that would have similar modulus values and similar fatigue damage functions. One likely reason for the difference in fatigue performance despite similar fatigue damage functions is differences in damage tolerance—that is, at what point during the fatigue process will micro-cracks and other forms of micro-damage coalesce into a large, propagating crack?

The fatigue experiments in progress in Subtask E2e-2 and associated analysis in Subtask E2e-3 include provisions for studying the damage tolerance of a variety of mixes subjected to fatigue loading. However, the development of reasonably accurate equations for damage prediction means that fatigue testing of HMA may in many cases not be necessary in order to characterize the damage function. It would therefore be useful to have a relatively simple fracture test that could be used to estimate the damage tolerance of an HMA mixture.

A variety of tests exist for evaluating the fracture properties of asphalt binders and HMA mixtures. It was determined that the most promising mixture test for rapid implementation is the FENIX test recently developed in Spain. This is a simple test performed on a thin, semi-circular HMA specimen trimmed from a gyratory specimen or field core. It is easy to perform and provides fundamental fracture properties. With appropriate grips, the test could be performed in the Asphalt Mixture Performance Tester (AMPT). A second very simple approach to this problem is to use the direct tension test on asphalt binder as an indicator of damage tolerance.

An important aspect of the proposed additional work is that the fracture tests will be performed at temperatures representing equal HMA modulus (or binder stiffness) values. This is because asphalt binder and HMA fracture properties vary enormously with temperature, and so testing at an arbitrary temperature will potentially provide very little information about the inherent fracture properties of an HMA mixture or asphalt binder—in many cases, it is simply going to provide some idea of the stiffness of the mix or binder. However, by testing at an equi-stiffness temperature, variability due to differences in temperature/flow properties are minimized, and the results will provide a much better picture of the inherent fracture properties of the HMA mix and/or asphalt binder. The proposed additional research will involve performing the FENIX test at the intermediate continuous grading temperature, and the binder direct tension test at the temperature where the m-value of the binder is 0.300.

A new subtask, Subtask E2e-6, Relationship Between Mix Fracture and Fatigue Properties, is proposed for this additional work. The major work activities for this new subtask are described below.
Implement FENIX Test

This portion of the work involves implementing the FENIX test on loading equipment available at AAT. Grips will be developed for performing the FENIX test. If possible, the test will be performed using the AMPT. Otherwise, one of AAT's servo-hydraulic frames will be used. The FENIX test was originally run at a loading rate of 1 mm/min. However, in order to ensure that good test results will be obtained at the intended test temperature (the intermediate binder grading temperature), the test will be run at a higher loading rate of 20 mm/min. As part of this task, shake down and preliminary tests will be performed as needed to refine the testing procedure.

Perform FENIX Test

In this part of the work, the FENIX test will be performed on the mixes tested as part of the associated work on refinement of the Continuum Damage Fatigue Model. Only mixes showing clear localization during fatigue testing will be evaluated using the FENIX test, since the analysis of the data will involve correlating localization during fatigue with the results of the FENIX test. As mentioned above, the initial plan will involve performing the FENIX test at the intermediate binder grading temperature at a loading rate of 20 mm/min.

Perform Binder Direct Tension Tests

Binder direct tension tests will be performed on binders used in the refinement of the Continuum Damage Fatigue Model. As with the FENIX test, only binders used in mixes showing localization during fatigue testing will be evaluated. The test will be performed at the temperature where the binder m-value is 0.300, using the standard loading rate.

Data Analysis and Reporting

The final work activity is to analyze and summarize the resulting data in tabular and graphical format. If appropriate, regression analysis will be used to quantify the relationship between the damage tolerance of the mixes and the results of the fracture tests, with the goal being to develop one or more empirical equations for predicting the point of localization during a uniaxial fatigue test. The work will be added to the final report for Work Element E2e. If appropriate, a paper will be compiled for potential publication.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

Work Element E2e is behind schedule so some of the work that was originally scheduled for completion in Year 5 will continue in Year 6. Subtasks E2e-1, Identify Model Improvements; E2e-2: Design and Execute Laboratory Testing Program; and E2e-3: Perform Engineering and Statistical Analysis to Refine Models will be completed in Year 5. Work on Subtasks E2e-4, Validate Refined Models; and E2e-5, Prepare Design Guidance will continue in Year 6 along with the proposed additional work in Subtask E2e-6, Relationship Between Mix Fracture and Fatigue Properties as described below.
Subtask E2e-4: Validate Refined Models

The Continuum Damage Fatigue Model has been validated using data from the FHWA Pavement Testing Facility. Published dynamic modulus and permeability data from various studies will be used to validate the improved Hirsch Model and the improved Permeability Model. The improved Resistivity Rutting models will be validated using data from various accelerated pavement tests: FHWA Pavement Testing Facility, NCAT Test Track, WesTrack, and MNRoad.

Subtask E2e-5: Prepare Design Guidance

All of the revised models relate important engineering properties of asphalt concrete to mixture composition. These models will be used to develop guidance for designing mixtures to resist specific forms of distress. It is envisioned that this guidance would be added to any future revision of the Mixture Design Manual for HMA developed in NCHRP Project 9-33.

Subtask E2e-6: Relationship Between Mix Fracture and Fatigue Properties

If funding for the proposed additional work is authorized, this subtask will be started and completed. The findings from this study will be included in the design guidance developed in Subtask E2e-5.
Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Models</td>
<td>Improved composition to engineering property models</td>
<td>1/1/2012</td>
<td>6/30/12</td>
<td>Testing delays</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• Hirsch Model for Dynamic Modulus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• Resistivity Model for Rutting Resistance</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• Continuum Damage Fatigue Model</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>• Permeability</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Improved composition to engineering property models for HMA design</td>
<td>9/1/2012</td>
<td>9/1/2012</td>
<td>No change.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Model</td>
<td>Damage tolerance as a function of mix fracture properties</td>
<td>none</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>New work</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CATEGORY E3: NEW TOPICS

Work Element E3a: Effect of Extenders (such as Sulfur) and Alternative Binders (such as Bio-Binders) on Mixture Performance (UWM)

Major Findings and Status

Most of the bituminous binders used in the pavement industry are petroleum based. Nowadays bio-binders have started gaining popularity because of their renewable and environmental friendly aspect. In addition, due to the high increase in cost of binders, binder extenders have become an option to optimize cost and performance of conventional binders.

Bio-binders are used to reduce the demand for crude petroleum–derived binders. The bio-binders are produced from biomass such as agricultural crops, forest byproducts and animal byproducts, and can be used to replace 100% of the fossil binder (as a direct alternative binder), 25-75% (as a binder extender) or less than 10% (as a bitumen modifier) (Raouf and Williams 2010). Currently vegetable oil formulations (from soybean, corn, sunflower, and canola) are being investigated as possible modifiers for asphalt binders. These products include rejuvenators (extender oils), bio-polymers, and resin-like synthetic binders (FHWA 2011). Raouf and Williams (2010) used an oakwood-based bio-oil as a direct alternative binder. The author concluded that further research needed to be conducted to study the possibility of replacing the asphalt binder with 100% bio-binders. Fini et al. (2011) replaced 2-10% of the fossil binder with bio-binders from swine manure and observed a decrease in the mixing and compaction temperatures and an increase in workability.

Several projects are underway on binder extenders. Researchers have used wood byproducts, such as lignin, as binder extenders. Terrel and Rimsritong (1979) showed that mixtures produced with lignin have good qualities in terms of coating, workability, compaction, low temperature and fatigue resistance. McCready and Williams (2007) showed that the addition of lignin caused a slight increase in the stiffness at high, intermediate and low temperatures, but this increase did not affect the performance grade significantly. Sundstrom (1983) showed comparable properties for an AC20 neat binder and an AC10 modified with 30% lignin. One of the most common asphalt extender that has seen renewed interest is sulfur. Sulfur can replace up to 25% of the binder by mass while improving the mechanical performance of the mixture. The addition of a compaction enhancing additive allowed for compaction at temperatures as low as 90°C.

These new binders and extenders have not been tested widely and their effects on short and long term performance are not well documented. With the need for better binders and increased cost, better understanding of the effects of such binders or additives is critically needed.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

None
Work Plan for Year Six

The objective of this work element is to study the effect of the asphalt extenders on binder and mixtures properties. The objective will be addressed by pursuing the following tasks:

**Subtask E3a-Yr6-I:** Conduct an elaborate literature review on bio-binders, woodchips and extender oils and assess the feasibility and potential for use of each. The study will identify promising extenders and bio-binder material to be further studied in the following tasks.

**Subtask E3a-Yr6-II:** Select and investigate the binder mechanical properties of selected material from among bio-binders, woodchips and extenders that show high promise, and compare the results with conventional asphalt binders.

**Subtask E3a-Yr6-III:** Investigate solubility of ground tire rubber (GTR) and crumb rubber modification (CRM) using different solvents to determine practical standard limits to be used in AASHTO T-44. Proposed limits and solvents should be evaluated for effectiveness and accuracy of results.

**Subtask E3a-Yr6-IV:** Investigate the need for modification of mix design procedures when using aforementioned binders and additives, in particular the effects on mixing and compaction procedures.

**Subtask E3a-Yr6-V:** Measure mechanistic and performance properties of the mixture produced with such binders and relate the results with existing published results such as the NCAT study results on sulfur extenders.

**Subtask E3a-Yr6-VI:** Provide guidelines for use of bio-binders asphalt extenders, and define future research needs to make such binders or additives commonly used in practice.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6/2012</td>
<td>Presentation on possible binders or additives</td>
<td>Literature review</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12/2012</td>
<td>Report on detailed work plan and selected materials</td>
<td>Interim report on lit review and initial results</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/2013</td>
<td>Report on comparison to documented performance</td>
<td>Comparison with NCAT results on sulfur extenders and document performance of other materials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8/2013</td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Related to asphalt extenders</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cited References


Work Element E3b: Development of PG Specification for Emulsions used in Surface Treatments, Cold Mixes and Cold In Place Recycled Mixes (UWM)

Major Findings and Status

Efforts toward characterization of emulsions have previously been conducted under the ARC subtask E1c-2. The most significant result of this work element was the introduction of a set of emulsion and residue tests for emulsions. This work was in coordination with the FHWA Emulsion Task Force (ETF). The tests include a standard method for measuring the adhesion and cohesion of the bond between asphalt and aggregate. A test method entitled the Bitumen Bond Strength (BBS) test was proposed for evaluating the adhesive properties of emulsions and residues.

During this study the Brookfield Rotational Viscometer was used to evaluate emulsion viscosity and its shear rate dependence. Based on the results, and discussions with the ETF members, a need to simulate pumping and circulating of emulsions before using in the field was identified. Ideas and experiments are underway to introduce a specific procedure to simulate such effects and propose a reliable method to measure emulsion workability for construction of chip seals, slurry seals, or for cold mix. Anionic, high-float emulsions demonstrated a high degree of shear sensitivity, indicating that these materials have the potential to be more susceptible to drops in viscosity during pumping and handling.

For the emulsion residue testing, a procedure for testing strain tolerance to evaluate later raveling; a modified PAV procedure for aging; and a DSR procedure for estimating low temperate creep stiffness and m-value were proposed.
In collaboration with the FHWA emulsion task force, the research team has defined a performance evaluation framework for emulsion residues using the DSR and the BBS devices. Testing includes both recovered and PAV aged residues. Preliminary results indicated that the MSCR test has the potential to be used as a high temperature specification. Also, the DSR and BBS procedures show high potential for covering properties related to raveling, moisture damage, fatigue, and low temperate cracking.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work

None.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The main objective of this work element in Year 6 is to recommend best methods to use in an emulsion performance grading (PG) specification that takes into account the binder properties and failure mechanisms, considering the three distinct life cycle phases of emulsions (construction, early life and end of life). The specifications should also be specific to the main types of application. It is expected that the main applications will include surface treatment, cold mixtures including cold in place recycling and full depth reclamation.

The objective will be accomplished by pursuing the following tasks:

- Evaluate residue preparation methods.
- Evaluate emulsions workability using a rotational viscometer and a coating test.
- Evaluate early and late life properties of the residue including raveling and bleeding.
- Provide performance-related specifications that specify quality in terms of long-term performance. This should cover fatigue, thermal cracking and moisture damage.

Some of the tasks will be accomplished in collaboration with the University of Nevada at Reno (UNR) and North Caroline State University (as part of NCHRP 9-50 project).

Subtask E3b-Yr6-I: Evaluation of the laboratory methods for emulsion recovery

Currently there are two standard methods to recover emulsion residue. One method requires the application of the emulsion with a film thickness of 380 microns followed by six hours curing in a forced draft oven at 60°C. The other method uses a film thickness of approximately 2 mm and requires a total of 48 hours for curing, consisting of 24 hours at 25°C and 24 hours at 60°C. Although the first method is preferred due to shorter recovery time and less aging of the residue, comprehensive laboratory testing is required to make recommendations on the suitability of the aforementioned methods.

Subtask E3b-Yr6-II: Evaluation of emulsion workability during construction

Sprayability, drain-out, fluidity and spreadability of asphalt emulsions will be investigated in this subtask. The viscosity of emulsions should allow the application of effective spray rates, while
preventing run-off on the surface after spraying due to low viscosity. An optimum viscosity is required at the specific climatic conditions on site. Furthermore, the viscosity can be used as an indirect measurement of the storage stability of the emulsion. A stable emulsion should maintain a uniform viscosity while stored at ambient or slightly elevated temperatures for a period of time.

**Subtask E3b-Yr6-III: Evaluation of early life emulsion properties**

Loss of aggregates during the early stage is a major concern. Therefore, emulsion residues must gain sufficient bond strength and stiffness for the seal to be opened to traffic. The Bitumen Bond Strength (BBS) will be used to investigate the early life properties of emulsions. In addition moisture damage during the early service life could lead to increasing aggregate loss. Testing with the BBS system should help identify key parameters that can be used in specifications to limit aggregate loss. This task will also cover the effects of modifiers and additives claimed to improve aggregate retention.

**Subtask E3b-Yr6-IV: Evaluation of late life emulsion properties**

Loss of aggregates and cracking are the main distresses affecting the emulsion properties in their later stages of life. DSR tests such as the Linear Amplitude Sweep (LAS) test for fatigue will be used in collaboration with UNR to evaluate best indicators of resistance to late raveling and fatigue or thermal cracking.

**Subtask E3b-Yr6-V: Provide performance-related emulsion specifications**

This task will focus on developing emulsion characterization specifications based on the critical failure mechanisms, environmental and traffic conditions with regards to the application type: chip seal, ready mix (slurry seal, cape seal, micro-surfacing) and cold mix, individually. The main types of distresses that will be investigated are bleeding, raveling and stripping, aggregate loss, flushing, thermal cracking, fatigue cracking and rutting. This task will be completed in coordination with North Caroline State University (through the NCHRP 9-50 project), and UNR for Cold in Place recycling or full depth reclamation.

**Subtask E3b-Yr6-VI: Evaluation of the emulsion specification against mixture performance**

This task will focus on emulsion properties important for Cold Asphalt Mix. The testing will be done in collaboration with UNR and will include various types of performance testing of cold mixes in the recycled state.

**Subtask E3b-Yr6-VII: Validation of Emulsion Surface Treatment PG Using FLH Test Sites**

The research proposed in this subtask will work in parallel with other efforts and is meant to specifically address the question on the extent of oxidation in-service in different climatic regions and how to simulate that in the lab for specification development. To achieve this goal, the 4mm plate developed by WRI along with chemical methods will be used to assess the properties of service treatments that were placed in 2008 in a research study sponsored by the Federal Lands Division. The work will make use of recent breakthrough developments at WRI.
resulting from our Fundamental Properties of Asphalts and Modified Asphalts, III contract, now present the opportunity to collect and perform small amplitude oscillatory shear measurements from -40 to roughly 60°C on very small samples (< 25 mg) of recovered emulsion residue.

Working with Gayle King, GHK, Inc. and the research being conducted under the FHWA-CFL/TD-09-00 contract, Polymer Modified Asphalt Emulsions Composition, Uses and Specifications for Surface Treatments, we have identified four candidate chip seal projects to collect emulsion residue samples. These projects are part of the FHWA-CFL/TD-09-00 study.

The four projects are:

1) An 11-mile neoprene modified asphalt emulsion chip seal placed in 2008 at Dinosaur National Monument.


4) A 23-mile Crater Lake National Park site with both SBR latex and SBS block co-polymer modified chip seal sections.

The number of samples collected and specific locations will be determined in collaboration with Gayle King and Mike Voth, FHWA - Federal Lands. The first site tested will be the Death Valley National Park site. The idea is to use this site to demonstrate that we can successfully collect emulsion residue from the road, extract the binder, and test the recovered binder with 4mm DSR. We will not move on to the other three Federal-land test sites until we have demonstrated that the collection method and lab testing provide the necessary information to assess the extent of oxidative aging.

The proposed research involves several steps outlined below:

1) **Sample collection** – Sample collection will be performed using a micro-sampling technique recently developed at WRI. This is a simple, small-scale method using a hammer drill and masonry bit for obtaining field samples of flexible pavement for laboratory extraction and analysis. With the development of 4 mm DSR sufficient asphalt binder can be recovered to evaluate low, intermediate and high temperature rheology, including the LAST and MSCR tests. This allows pavement evaluation without coring and performing, large-scale extractions. The method has been adjusted to allow sampling of the top 1 to 2 mm of pavement in order to acquire just the emulsion residue.

2) **Extracts** – The powder samples collected in Step 1 will be extracted using toluene/ethanol (85/15 by volume) but during the extraction process the solvent/asphalt will not be filtered which could trap some of the polymer in the asphalt. Instead, WRI will use a high speed centrifuge to remove the aggregate. Also, we will insure that all the
solvent has been removed by using a new IR method being developed at WRI that can not only detect the presence of remaining solvent but quantify the amount.

3) **Infrared analysis** – All the recovered residues will be evaluated with IR to not only measure if there is remaining solvent, but also to assess the extent of oxidation in terms of carbonyl and sulfoxide concentration. Also, there may be some distinct or subtle peaks, such as the olefin absorption from the latex in the emulsion used at the Death Valley site, that are present in the residue spectra but not in the underlying asphalt. This will help us estimate the amount of residue and underlying asphalt that is in our samples.

4) **Rheology** – the key to obtaining the low temperature rheology is application of 4mm DSR. The test method requires only 25 mg of material (in practice about 150 mg is necessary in order to allow sample trimming, etc), which is several orders of magnitude less than the amount required to fabricate a BBR beam. Also, no specimen pre-molding is needed and a relatively low temperature (60 ~ 70°C) is required to load the samples into the rheometer. Intermediate and high temperature rheology will be performed using 8 and 25 mm DSR to obtain standard SHRP specification parameters such as G*/sin δ, and possibly the linear amplitude sweep test (LAST) and the multiple stress creep recovery (MSCR) test.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6/30/2012</td>
<td>Presentation on testing methods</td>
<td>Evaluation of the methods to recover emulsions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/30/2012</td>
<td>Preliminary Report on Death Valley Site</td>
<td>Summary of Pilot project on FLH Death Valley site to assess feasibility of extraction and characterization of in-service materials.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10/30/2012</td>
<td>Interim Report on test methods selection</td>
<td>Guidelines for evaluation of early and late life properties</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1/31/2013</td>
<td>Report</td>
<td>Guideline for PG (emulsion) specifications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8/1/2013</td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Related to specifications</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Work Element E3c: Laboratory Assessment of Asphalt Mixture Long Term Aging (UWM, UNR)**

**Major Findings and Status**

Previous efforts during the E2d subtask have included carrying out a number of long term oven aging tests on a range of asphalt mixtures and corresponding binders containing elastomeric modification and lime. Performance tests such as BBR, MSCR, FT-IR, LSV were performed for the aged binders at different aging times to assess performance implications of long term aging, while kinetics and hardening susceptibility tests (LSV and CA measures) were performed for
two of the base binders. Binder fracture properties at different aging levels were also measured for these binders using the SENB.

The aggregate and mixture characteristics evaluation utilizes two of the same binders from Subtask E2d-3.a (PG64-22 and PG64-28) along with the original binders from the two WesTrack construction periods. The evaluation included both WesTrack aggregates as well as four other aggregate sources. The material covered a range of Aggregate Absorption, film thickness, gradation, air void levels and modification types corresponding to the laboratory long term aged binders.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work**

None.

**27 Month Extension Work Plan**

**Task 1. Identify relationship and gaps between binder and mixture long term aged properties**

This task will focus on identifying relationship between binder aging kinetics and performance parameters with long term aged mixtures using existing data from the E2d subtask to determine the suitability of assessing field aging solely based on binder aging results. This task should not only focus on the long term oven aged binder, but also include PAV aged binder material to assess the suitability of this method for assessment of both binder and mixture long term aging.

**Task 2. Long term aging of asphalt mastics**

Extend current matrix to include long term aging of asphalt mastics using binder and filler material previously used in the E2d binder and mixture aging tests. This work will enable the separation between the effect of the mineral surface from the possible effects of mixture volumetrics (air void content and air void connectivity). It is possible that discrepancies between binder and mixture aging may be mainly a result of binder and aggregate interaction and less associated with mixture volumetrics, thus mastic aging may serve as a practical method of assessing mixture aging susceptibility. Properties such as interaction with aggregate mineralogy, and the absorption of binder light fraction by the aggregate filler will be investigated as possible factors of importance using the PAV, and thin film oven aging, as well as possible consideration of modification of WRI’s proposed “Simple Aging Test (SAT)” for use with mastic long term aging.

**Task 3. Re-evaluate current ARC Aging Models for Mixtures**

Current models developed for long term aging as part of the ARC have focused on the binder phase and have not included mixture or mastic aging effects. Thus this study will use the results from the previous two tasks to evaluate the feasibility of modifying currently proposed binder aging models to include mastic aging kinetics based on mineralogy. If feasible, the team will propose a modified aging model that is mineralogy specific to be used as an estimator of mixture and pavement field aging.
Task 4. Field validation of Laboratory Aging Tests and Modified Aging Model

As part of the E2d subtask, multiple field sections have been identified to help validate the overall Thermal Cracking testing and evaluation system. These sections are being monitored for performance with materials obtained for evaluation during the original construction operations. To date, testing is underway from the following three field sections found in table E3c.1.

Table E3c.1. Summary of Field Evaluation System.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Binder</th>
<th>Construction Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Moana Lane Ext.</td>
<td>PG64-22</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Reno, NV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PG64-28</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Reno, NV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sparks, Blvd.</td>
<td>PG64-28</td>
<td>2008</td>
<td>Sparks, NV</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WRI Minnesota</td>
<td>PG58-34 (Elvaloy)</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Rochester, MN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PG58-28 (Marathon)</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Rochester, MN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PG58-28 (Valero)</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Rochester, MN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PG58-28 (Citgo)</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Rochester, MN</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The current evaluation system includes binder kinetics and hardening susceptibility measures as well as TSRST testing on the respective mixtures. Considerations are being made to obtain cores from the in-place materials as a long term validation of the oxidation modeling efforts. MnROAD will also be providing material from a number of field sections that may be used for further validation of the system. Developed aging index and models will be evaluated based on the material collected from both loose mix, mastics and cores provided from the field sections, based on availability of material.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9/2013</td>
<td>Report</td>
<td>Laboratory Assessment of Long Term Aging of Asphalt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8/2013</td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Related to specifications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6/2014</td>
<td>Final report</td>
<td>Laboratory Assessment of Long Term Aging of Asphalt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Work Element E1a: Analytical and Micro-mechanics Models for Mechanical Behavior of Mixtures (TAMU)</strong></td>
<td>Dissertation</td>
<td>Characterization of fatigue cracking and healing of asphalt mixtures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dissertation</td>
<td>Viscoelastic and fracture properties with respect to time and depth in field-aged and laboratory asphalt specimens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Moisture damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508 report contribution</td>
<td>Fatigue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>E1c-1: Warm Mixes (UWM, UNR)</strong></td>
<td>Draft AASHTO</td>
<td>Standard Specification for the Lubricity test</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>HMA Mixing and Compaction Temperature Guideline</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>WMA Mixing and Compaction Temperature Guideline</td>
<td>9/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>Guideline for adjustment of WMA Binder Performance Grade</td>
<td>1/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Guideline</td>
<td>WMA Mix Design Procedure</td>
<td>3/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Evaluation of WMA Mixtures Design Parameters on Performance</td>
<td>7/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Quantifying the Impacts of WMA on Constructability and Performance</td>
<td>3/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Mixture Design for WMA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Impacts of WMA on Constructability and Performance</td>
<td>9/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E1c-2: Improvement of Emulsions’ Characterization and Mixture Design for Cold Bitumen Applications (UWM, UNR)</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Effect of Aggregate Mineralogy on CMA coating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Evaluation of field acceptance criteria and performance of CMA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Guidelines for performance testing of CMA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Standard</td>
<td>Mix Design method for CMA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Standard</td>
<td>Laboratory Compaction and curing Procedure for CMA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for CMA and CIR Mixtures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for CMA and CIR Mixtures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E2b: Design System for HMA Containing a High Percentage of RAP Materials (UNR, UWM, NCAT)</td>
<td>AASHTO Standard</td>
<td>RAP Binder Evaluation System</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Research Report</td>
<td>Evaluation of Field Projects Containing RAP Materials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>AASHTO Standard</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for Asphalt Mixtures Containing RAP Materials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Research Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for Asphalt Mixtures Containing RAP Materials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Research Final Report</td>
<td>Mix Design Method for Asphalt Mixtures Containing RAP Materials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>E2c: Critically Designed HMA Mixtures (UNR)</strong></td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>Recommended practice to identify the critical condition of an HMA mix at the mix design stage to avoid accelerated rutting failures of HMA pavements.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Report summarizing the impact of mixture characteristics on the critical condition of the HMA mixes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Report summarizing the impact of mixture characteristics on the critical condition of the HMA mixes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>E2d: Thermal Cracking Resistant Mixes for Intermountain States (UNR, UWM)</strong></td>
<td>AASHTO Standard</td>
<td>Thermal cracking characterization of mixtures by means of the unified Tg-TSRST device.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SENB, binder Tg and the Tg-TSRST device.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>TSRST with cylindrical specimens compacted using the SGC.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Thermal Cracking Resistant HMA Mixtures</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Thermal Cracking Resistant HMA Mixtures</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Models</td>
<td>Improved composition to engineering property models • Hirsch Model for Dynamic Modulus • Resistivity Model for Rutting Resistance • Continuum Damage Fatigue Model • Permeability</td>
<td>1/1/2012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Improved composition to engineering property models for HMA design</td>
<td>9/1/2012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Model</td>
<td>Damage tolerance as a function of mix fracture properties</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E3a: Effect of Extenders (such as Sulfur) and Alternative Binders (such as Bio-Binders) on Mixture Performance (UWM)</td>
<td>Presentation on possible binders or additives</td>
<td>Literature review</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report on detailed work plan and selected materials</td>
<td>Interim report on literature review and initial results</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report on comparison to documented performance</td>
<td>Comparison with NCAT results on sulfur extenders and document performance of other materials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Related to asphalt extenders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E3b: Development of PG Specification for Emulsions used in Surface Treatments, Cold Mixes and Cold In Place Recycled Mixes (UWM)</td>
<td>Presentation on testing methods</td>
<td>Evaluation of the methods to recover emulsions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Preliminary Report on Death Valley Site</td>
<td>Summary of Pilot project on FLH Death Valley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Interim Report on test methods selection</td>
<td>Guidelines for evaluation of early and late life properties</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report</td>
<td>Guideline for PG (emulsion) specifications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Related to specifications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final report</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E3c: Laboratory Assessment of Asphalt Mixture Long Term Aging (UWM, UNR)</td>
<td>Report</td>
<td>Laboratory Assessment of Long Term Aging of Asphalt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
<td>Related to specifications</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final report</td>
<td>Laboratory Assessment of Long Term Aging of Asphalt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PROGRAM AREA: VEHICLE-PAVEMENT INTERACTION

CATEGORY VP3: MODELING

Work Element VP3a: Pavement Response Model to Dynamic Loads (UNR)

Major Findings and Status

Nearly all of the work from the original software development proposal has been completed and several versions of the 3D-Move Analysis software were released. The following list summarizes the major items that were completed. Since the release of the software, several items that were not part of the original software development proposal were suggested and included in the software.

- Development of 3D-Move in windows-based environment using graphical user interface (GUI) and SI and US system of units;
- Improvement in the running time for 3D-Move dynamic and static analyses;
- Inclusion of different models for specifying the master curve of asphalt mixtures (symmetrical sigmoidal function-MEPDG, non-symmetrical sigmoidal function, symmetrical sigmoidal function-AMPT, Huet-Sayegh Model, User Input-Interpolation, and Witczak model);
- Generation of contact stress distribution data (circle, ellipse and rectangle) for generic loaded areas;
- Inclusion of a database for non-uniform contact stress distribution from NATC and VRSPTA measurements and tools for interpolation of missing combinations;
- Inclusion of non-highway vehicle loading (end dump truck, fork lift);
- Specification of generic semi-trailer truck with vehicle dynamics (uniform and non-uniform contact stress distribution) and dynamic variation of loads;
- Inclusion of the pavement performance evaluation subroutine (MEPDG and VESYS models);
- Development of help and user manual for users;
- Development of an internet based User Forum to collect feedbacks, comments, issues, and concerns etc. of individuals who are evaluating and/or using 3D-Move (http://3d-move.finddiscussion.com/).

- The UNR team continued on assisting user's with issues ranging from software operations, concepts clarifications and software bugs. Software bugs were collected and solved as raised by users.
Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

An Evaluation, Verification and Validation plan of the 3D-Move Analysis software version 2.0 is scheduled to start in year 5. However, the request for additional features such as the performance evaluation subroutine delayed the release of the version 2.0 of the software. The proposed plan consists of three phases: I) Operational Evaluation, II) Verification and III) Validation. The operational plan is anticipated to help identifying potential errors, bugs, and difficulties involved in using the software for pavement analysis purposes. As a result, an action plan will be developed and executed. The second phase consists of verification of the selected 3D-Move Analysis pavement responses with measured field data. It is anticipated that datasets that include vehicle dynamics and sufficient laboratory characterization and documentation will be identified in year 5. In phase III, the findings from phase II will be validated with an independent dataset. The completion of the verification and validation plans will have to be completed in year six.

Work Plan for Year Six

Based on the preceding findings and issues mentioned above, the following items are recommended to be completed in year 6:

- Conduct and complete the verification and validation plan. The findings will be used to enhance the 3D-Move Analysis software.
- Include additional non-Highway vehicles such as agriculture off-road vehicles and buses with braking effect.
- Develop an artificial neural network (ANN) for non-uniform stress distributions. The latest version uses linear interpolation to calculate the non-uniform contact stress distributions at intermediate tire load from the existing databases. It is anticipated that the ANN technology may result in more realistic contact stress distributions.
- Revise and enhance the help menu for the 3D-Move Analysis software based on the latest changes made and proposed.
- Maintain the “3D-Move Discussion Group” forum.
- Assist users with issues and questions that may arise from the use of the software.
- The development team expects that bugs may potentially show up, particularly those related to the pavement performance evaluation subroutines. The team will attempt to fix any observed bug. The UNR will keep on tracking and fixing the software bugs. The UNR will keep on maintaining the 3D-Move forum to track bugs and respond to users requests.
- Establish a licensing process for the 3D-Move software through the University of Nevada.
- Prepare and submit Final Report: in addition to the general background and full technical details of the 3D-Move software, the final report will include the following sections:
- Explanation and documentation of the rational that was used for choosing the performance prediction models. The report will include the rational, applicability, and appropriate use of each performance model.
- Clarifications on the differences between the DARWin-ME and the 3D-Move software. The main differences between DARWin-ME and 3D-Move will be clearly identified to the user in terms of the applicability of each software into the pavement design and analysis arena.

**TABLE FOR DECISION POINTS AND DELIVERABLES FOR THE VEHICLE-PAVEMENT INTERACTION PROGRAM AREA**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Deliverable</th>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VP3a: Pavement Response Model to Dynamic Loads (UNR)</td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Complete the verification and validation plan</td>
<td>02/28/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Include agriculture off-road vehicles and buses</td>
<td>01/31/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Develop the artificial neural system (ANN) and implement the system to the software</td>
<td>06/30/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Update the user help files</td>
<td>08/31/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overall Model (Software)</td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Release the final version of the 3D-Move pavement response model</td>
<td>09/30/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Documentati of 3D-Move Draft Final Report</td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Pavement Response Model to Dynamic Loads</td>
<td>03/31/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Documentati of 3D-Move Final Report</td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Pavement Response Model to Dynamic Loads</td>
<td>09/30/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PROGRAM AREA: VALIDATION

ARC Materials

The ARC obtained four core aggregates and two core asphalts to date in the project. The third core asphalt is scheduled to be sampled during May 2012. Discussions with a fourth asphalt source supplier are ongoing to get the fourth core asphalt sampled during Summer 2012. The asphalt that will be used in the rehabilitation of the SPS-9 sections in Ohio on the Delaware County US 23 sections will be a possible candidate for the fourth ARC core asphalt. Inquiry will be made with ODOT and contractor personnel to determine if it is possible to sample approximately 250 to 300 gallons of the asphalt.

CATEGORY V1: FIELD VALIDATION

Work Element V1a: Use and Monitoring of Warm Mix Asphalt Sections

Major Findings and Status

Construction of two warm-mix asphalt sections and a control hot-mix asphalt section were completed in early September 2007 near the East Entrance to Yellowstone National Park (YNP) on U. S. Highway 14-16-20. Samples of all construction materials were obtained during construction. After construction was completed, three 500-foot monitoring sections were established in each of the three different materials and initial monitoring data was obtained on each section. The construction material samples are being used to determine the effects of the warm mix additives on asphalt and mix properties. The performance of the sections will be used to determine the important properties of the materials that relate to performance.

The annual monitoring of the YNP sections has occurred annually in September 2008, 2009, 2010 and 2011. Initially, the YNP personnel did not want conventional core samples removed from the pavement because of the effect the samples would make on the aesthetics of the road, however, a small sampling technique was approved. The small sampling technique used a masonry drill and one-inch lapidary core bit. Core sampling was permitted during the annual monitoring in September 2011.

The ARC and Manitoba Infrastructure & Transportation collaborated to plan and construct a new comparative pavement performance site in the province of Manitoba, Canada using warm-mix additives. The project was completed in July 2010. The project has sections of HMA, Advera, Sasobit, and Evotherm DAT. Extensive sampling of all construction materials was conducted and the materials were sent to the ARC researchers and to the FHWA MRL in Sparks, Nevada. The WMA site is on provincial highway 14 between the towns of Winkler and Plum Coulee. The initial monitoring of the Manitoba WMA site was performed in 2010 and the first annual monitoring occurred in August 2011.
Work Plan for 27 Month Extension

The UWM team in collaboration with AAT will coordinate efforts on current Wisconsin DOT WMA field sections to validate ARC binder procedures.

It is planned to monitor the YNP WMA site in September 2012 and 2013 and obtain core samples if the Park Service allows. Monitoring of the Manitoba WMA site is planned for the Fall of 2012 and the Fall of 2013. Performance data from both WMA sites will be entered into the ARC database along with data obtained on core samples.

Work element V1b: Construction and Monitoring of Additional Comparative Pavement Performance sites

Major Findings and Status

The ARC and Manitoba Infrastructure & Transportation collaborated to plan and construct a new comparative pavement performance site in the province of Manitoba, Canada using two different amounts of RAP (15 and 50%) with two different asphalt grades (150/200 and 200/300 pen). Construction on the RAP comparative pavement performance site was completed in October 2009. Extensive sampling of all construction materials was conducted and the materials were sent to the ARC researchers and to the FHWA MRL in Sparks, Nevada. The RAP site is on provincial highway 8 about 10 km north of Gimli. Annual monitoring and sampling occurred in 2010 and 2011.

Additional comparative pavement performance sites are being sought with the emphasis placed on states where existing LTPP SPS-5 and SPS-9 sections are going out of service. The ARC is collaborating with Ohio DOT (ODOT) on the reconstruction of LTPP SPS-2 and SPS-8 sections on US 23 in Delaware County Ohio. The sections are being reconstructed as Perpetual Pavements sections. Texas A&M University (TAMU) and the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign (UIUC) are working together with Ohio University to develop a successful plan for instrumentation of the perpetual pavement sections, collection of materials, and testing in order to calibrate and validate the PANDA model. The development of the instrumentation plan is headed by Dr. Imad Al-Qadi at UIUC, and he is also assisting with coordination of materials collection, compaction of selected specimens using several SGCs and collection of loose mix to be shipped to Texas A&M for in laboratory compaction and testing. During the construction and instrumentation of the Ohio perpetual pavement sections, loose mix will be collected behind the paver by a crew from UIUC. Approximately 80 to 90 bags of loose mix will be collected behind the paver for shipment to the ATREL at UIUC (40 to 45 bags) and TAMU (40 to 45 bags) for PANDA calibration testing. The following PANDA calibration testing will be performed.
The ARC is also working with ODOT on the rehabilitation of SPS-9 sections on US 23. The rehabilitated SPS-9 sections will include asphalt binders from two different crude sources/blends.

The ARC prepared a series of seven comparative pavement performance experiments that were forwarded to the LTPP Regional Contractors for use in discussion with the state DOT’s where LTPP sections are being reconstructed or rehabilitated. Coordination with LTPP Regional Contractors and/or States will continue via monthly scheduled teleconferences or onsite as needed. The seven comparative pavement performance experiments are as follows:

**General Notes**
The following experimental designs are presented as examples; however, variations to suit state needs or concerns can certainly be incorporated. For field sites of interest, the ARC’s preference is to have two 500-foot monitoring sections for each different material or material combination. This provides some ability to average performance data. It is desired that for each individual experimental design listed below, that it be constructed in an area where the underlying structure is similar in order to obtain the best material performance comparison possible. It is desired to obtain approximately 5000 pounds of each asphalt mixture, about 3000 pounds for the MRL, and about 2000 pounds for ARC laboratory testing. In addition, about 5000 pounds of aggregate and about 75 gallons of binder are requested. Proportional amounts of all other construction materials such as RAP, WMA additives, lime, etc. are also needed. ARC personnel can assist in obtaining samples if needed. The ARC desires to have the NCAT laboratory trailer on site at some of the projects to perform real-time testing of projects samples.

**Experimental Layout #1 for High RAP Sections**
It is proposed that the field test sections include two different asphalt sources (prepared from different crudes/blends). The composition of the two different binder sources needs to be significantly different. The ARC can assist in evaluation of binders. The following sections are of interest:

- Control HMA section using binder #1: the normal mix design that is used for the selected project using the standard PG grade binder with no RAP.
• High RAP-1 section: HMA mix (binder #1) including sufficient RAP to result in at least 40% binder replacement. The ARC can evaluate the materials to determine the proper virgin binder grade, i.e. whether or not the virgin binder grade needs to be adjusted due to at least 40% RAP binder replacement in order to meet the design binder grade.

• Control HMA section using binder #2: the normal mix design that is used for the selected project using a binder from a different crude source or crude blend with the standard PG grade binder (same PG as binder #1) with no RAP.

• High RAP-2 section: HMA mix (binder #2) including sufficient RAP to result in at least 40% binder replacement. The ARC can evaluate the materials to determine the proper virgin binder grade, i.e. whether or not the virgin binder grade needs to be adjusted due to at least 40% RAP binder replacement in order to meet the design binder grade.

Objectives
Two objective of this experiment: first is to evaluate and understand the interaction and blending of RAP and asphalt binder sources with significant differences in chemical composition. Second, is to assess the long-term field performance of HMA mixtures containing high contents of recycle asphalt pavements (RAP) in surface courses and define the influence of virgin binder composition. As the level of RAP in mixes increase, development of accurate methods to assess blending and compatibility of RAP and virgin binder are an important design consideration to ensure good performance of high RAP pavements. This experiment will provide an opportunity to validate candidate compatibility tests and more clearly establish the link between material compatibility and pavement performance. Furthermore, this experiment will provide an opportunity to evaluate new RAP binder grading and mix design procedures that have been developed in the ARC. WRI can assist in evaluating asphalt binder sources to determine compositional differences.

Experimental Layout #2 for High RAP Sections
It is proposed that the field test sections include two levels of RAP and a high-RAP section with a softer asphalt grade including the following sections:

• Control HMA section: the normal mix design that is used for the selected project with no RAP.

• Low RAP section: HMA mix including sufficient RAP to result in 15% binder replacement.

• High RAP-1 section: HMA mix including sufficient RAP to result in 40% (or more) binder replacement without changing the PG grade of the binder.

• High RAP-2 section: HMA mix including sufficient RAP to result in 40% binder replacement with changing the PG grade of the binder (softer grade) based on the analysis of the RAP binder properties.

Note: The level of binder replacement in the high RAP sections will be defined as 40% binder replacement or the quantity of the binder replacement required to result in a one grad change in the low temperature performance grade of the binder.

Objectives
The objective of this experiment is to evaluate and compare the performance of low and high levels of RAP in surface courses and to assess the need to change the virgin binder grade to
ensure adequate performance of high RAP mixes, especially in regards to transverse cracking performance.

**Experimental Layout #3 for High RAP Sections**

It is proposed that the field test sections include two different types of RAP; a softer (or less aged) RAP and a harder (or more aged) RAP. The exact RAP amount in each mix design will be defined such that the binders in the mixes exhibit similar performance properties. Exact proportions are dependent on the properties of the RAP source and virgin binder, however, an example of possible sections is:

- Control HMA section: the normal mix design that is used for the selected project with no RAP.
- Soft RAP section: HMA mix including up to perhaps sufficient RAP to result in 40% (or more) binder replacement using a softer (less aged) RAP source.
- Hard RAP section: HMA mix including sufficient RAP to result in 15% (or more) binder replacement using a harder (or more aged) RAP source.

Note: Specific levels of RAP binder replacement will be determined in the design process such that the composite binders in the Hard and Soft RAP sections demonstrate similar performance properties.

**Objectives**

The objective of this experiment is to compare the performance of RAP of different quality within surface courses and to evaluate the need to define RAP usage limits based on the performance properties of the composite binder. For this study, the two RAP sections should exhibit the same performance as their concentrations have been adjusted based on binder performance properties. In the above example, the impact of consideration of performance on RAP usage guidelines is emphasized as the resultant binder properties of 15% binder replacement using hard RAP might be equivalent to 40% binder replacement using a soft RAP.

**Experimental Layout #4 for WMA Sections**

It is proposed that the field test sections include sections with at least two different WMA technologies. A site with as many different technologies as reasonable would be of significant interest. A site might include the following sections:

- Control HMA #1 section: the normal mix design that is used for the selected project.
- Control HMA #2 section: the normal mix design that is used for the selected project placed at WMA temperatures without using any WMA technology.
- WMA section #1: HMA mix using WMA technology #1 to achieve lowered mix temperatures.
- WMA section #2: HMA mix using WMA technology #2 to achieve lowered mix temperatures.

**Objectives**

The objective of this experiment is to evaluate and compare the performance of different WMA technologies in surface courses with HMA and HMA placed at lower temperatures. ARC work has shown that some mixes can be placed at lower temperatures without affecting compaction. It is suggested that comparing similar technologies such as water injection and zeolite; different
wax additives; and waterless chemical additives, as well as comparing different technologies in
one site would be of significant value to states, FHWA, and the ARC. The final WMA
technologies used for this experiment will be selected in consultation with FHWA and the state
in which the test section is constructed.

Experimental Layout #5 for WMA Sections
It is proposed that the field test sections include sections with two different WMA technologies
applied at both high and low concentrations. The goal of these sections is to achieve 30°C and
60°C reductions in production temperature. A site could include the following sections:

- Control HMA section: the normal mix design that is used for the selected project.
- WMA Technology #1 low concentration section: the normal mix design that is used for
  the selected project placed with WMA Technology #1 at a temperature 30°C lower than
  HMA.
- WMA Technology #1 high concentration section: the normal mix design that is used for
  the selected project with WMA Technology #1 at a higher concentration in order for the
  mix to be placed at a temperature 60°C lower than HMA.
- WMA Technology #2 low concentration section: the normal mix design that is used for
  the selected project with WMA Technology #2 placed at a temperature 30°C lower than
  HMA.
- WMA Technology #2 high concentration section: the normal mix design that is used for
  the selected project with WMA Technology #2 at a higher concentration in order for the
  mix to be placed at a temperature 60°C lower than HMA.

Objectives
The objective of this experiment is to evaluate and compare the performance of different WMA
technologies and production temperature reductions in surface courses. Recommended
technologies for this experiment are foaming by injection and chemical surfactants (i.e. Rediset
or Evotherm 3G).

Experimental Layout #6
It is proposed that the field test sections include sections with at least three asphalts of the same
PG grade but derived from different crude oil sources or crude blends. WRI can assist the state
with evaluation of potential asphalt sources for compositional difference. A site might include
the following sections:

- Control HMA section: the normal mix design and asphalt source that is used for the
  selected project.
- Alternate Asphalt Source #1: HMA mix using the same mix design but using an asphalt
  of the same PG grade from a different crude/blend.
- Alternate Asphalt Source #2: HMA mix using the same mix design but using an asphalt
  of the same PG grade from a different crude/blend (different from control and alternate
  #1).
- Alternate Asphalt Source #3: HMA mix using the same mix design but using an asphalt
  of the same PG grade from a different crude/blend (different from control, alternate #1,
  and alternate #2).
Objectives
The objective of this experiment is to evaluate and compare the performance of the same PG grade asphalts prepared from different crude oil sources/blends in surface courses. The aging, analysis, and performance modeling activities at WRI have made significant progress in determining the compositional properties of asphalt that affect performance of pavement. Additional field sites will aid in furthering the development of the important performance qualities. There are only a few sites in the US that are specifically designed and monitored for this objective and more sites are needed.

Experimental Layout #7 Effects of Modification on Pavement Performance
It is proposed that the field test sections include conventional HMA, elastomeric, and non-elastomeric modifiers. A site might include the following sections:

- Control HMA section: the normal mix design and asphalt source that is used for the selected project.
- Elastomer #1 section: HMA mix using the same or similar mix design with an SBS polymer-modified asphalt.
- Elastomer #2 section: HMA mix using the same or similar mix design with an Elvaloy polymer-modified asphalt.
- Non-Elastomer #1 section: HMA mix using the same or similar mix design using an asphalt with Polyphosphoric Acid modification.
- Non-Elastomer #2 section: HMA mix using the same or similar mix design using an asphalt with polyolefin modification.

Objectives
The objective of this experiment is to evaluate the contribution of increased asphalt binder elasticity to performance through comparison of the field performance of one asphalt binder source formulated to achieve the same increase in grade using different elastomeric and non-elastomeric modifiers. Performance evaluation in this manner will provide field data that allows for assessment of the need for inclusion of a measure of elastic recovery and potential limits in PG Plus specifications. All modifications will result in a two PG grade increase relative to the base binder (or a 75% reduction in Jnr).

Work Plan for 27 Month Extension
Coordination with Ohio DOT will continue on the reconstruction and rehabilitation of the US 23 SPS-2, SPS-8, and SPS-9 sections as construction of these projects nears in the Summer of 2012. It is planned to continue to pursue construction of comparative pavement performance sections that include material variation with state DOT’s, agencies having LTPP sections going out of service, and local agencies. The ARC will collaborate with LTPP on construction of any new sites. In addition, the National Center for Asphalt Technology (NCAT) is working with contractors and states to find projects where ARC RAP and WMA findings can be validated.

Performance monitoring and sampling of the comparative pavement sections in Arizona, Kansas, Minnesota, and the RAP sections in Manitoba are planned for in 2012 and 2013. Recall that during 2010, FHWA and WRI agreed to consolidate the performance monitoring of the
comparative pavement performance sites under the Fundamental Properties of Asphalts and Modified Asphalts III contract with the sites under the ARC contract. Thus, the Arizona, Kansas, Minnesota, and Manitoba RAP sites will all be monitored and reported under this work element.

All performance data from the comparative pavement performance sites in Arizona, Kansas, Minnesota, and Manitoba will be entered into the ARC database. Data from any new sites will also be entered into the ARC database.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Topical report</td>
<td>Topical report on construction and monitoring activities</td>
<td>June 2013</td>
<td>October 2013</td>
<td>Additional sections</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CATEGORY V3: R&D VALIDATION**

**Work Element V3c: Validation of PANDA (TAMU)**

**Major Findings & Status**

Please refer to the details presented in work elements M4c, F1c, F1d-8, and F3c in this document and in previous work plans and quarterly reports. These work elements outline what has already been accomplished in the development of the constitutive models that are implemented in PANDA. The work has been completed in validating PANDA against the Nottingham and the FHWA accelerated loading facility (ALF) comprehensive experimental databases. For more details, please refer to Year 5 work plan [see also Abu Al-Rub et al. (2010a,b); Huang et al. (2011); Darabi et al. (2011, 2012a,b,c)]. The validation included comparisons with: (a) extensive laboratory experimental data; and (2) field accelerated loading rutting and fatigue damage performance data (see Year 5 work plan for details of the types of tests used for validation). Systematic procedures for identifying every single material parameter in the constitutive models implemented in PANDA have been developed. Moreover, accurate and robust numerical integration algorithms for implementing the highly complex constitutive models have been developed, implemented, and tested in PANDA. The predictions showed that PANDA has well predictions with experimental measurements.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables**

One issue that is affecting the ability to fully calibrate the viscoplastic constitutive model against the ALF experimental data is the lack of sufficient experimental data on the different asphalt mixtures in the ALF database. Currently, the main emphasis is placed on identifying some of the important viscoplastic material parameters based on flow number tests on the ALF four mixtures. This issue is avoided in the ARC 2x2 testing.
27 Month Extension: 2x2 Matrix

In year six, PANDA validation will be completed against the 2 x 2 ARC matrix that is comprised of two binders and two aggregates with significantly different mineralogical properties. This matrix is comprised of a relative pure calcium carbonate limestone from Hanson, Inc. aggregate producers and a siliceous gravel from Wyoming. The two binders are a NuStar Energy Venezuelan asphalt (ARC-B1-001) and a Valero Refining, Benicia, California, California Valley crude (ARC-B1-003). The four asphalt mixtures that will be used in validation are being subjected to the testing matrix described in Year 5 work plane and recalled here (see tables V3c.1 to V3c.3). However, some of the information and tests are being revised based on the findings of the verification work that we accomplished during Year 5.
Table V3c.1 ARC Tests on specimens without aging or moisture conditioning.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Temperature, °C</th>
<th>Confining Stress, kPa</th>
<th>Deviatoric Stress</th>
<th>Frequency, Hz</th>
<th>Loading Time, sec</th>
<th>Unloading Time, sec</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dynamic Modulus Test (DMT) @ various temperatures and confinements (control the strain under 50-70µε).</strong></td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Same specimen is used at all temperatures and frequencies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various stress levels (RCRT-VS).</strong></td>
<td>5, 19, 40, 55</td>
<td>0, 70, 140, 500</td>
<td>Starts at 103 kPa and increases by a ratio $1.1^{(n-1)}$, where n is number of cycles (See Table A).</td>
<td>0.4</td>
<td>10 (the final value will determined based on pilot testing)</td>
<td></td>
<td>The loading time in the VS test is 0.4 sec and then following around 10 sec resting time. The resting time should be modified depends on the material behavior. The resting time can be determined by measuring the slope of relaxation strain becomes 0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various loading times (RCRT-VLT).</strong></td>
<td>5, 19, 40, 55</td>
<td>0, 70, 140, 500</td>
<td>840</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various rest times (RCRT-VRT). | 5, 19, 40, 55 | 0, 70, 140, 500 | 840 | 0.1 | Starts at 0.9 sec and increases by a ratio 1.2\(^{(n-1)}\), where \(n\) is number of cycles.  
| Tension Constant Actuator Displacement Cyclic Fatigue Test (S-VECD Protocol) | 5, 19, 40 | 0 | Strain is variable with \(N_f\) target of approximately 1,000 and 10,000 | 10 |  
| Tension Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various rest times (RCRT-VRT) | 19 | 0 | Strain is chosen based on S-VECD tests to yield reasonable cycles to failure | 0.1 | Starts at 0.9 sec and increases by a ratio 1.2\(^{(n-1)}\), where \(n\) is number of cycles. When rest period becomes too long the rest period will be reset to 0.9 and repeated. |
Table V3c.2 ARC tests on specimens with aging but no moisture conditioning.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Temperature, °C</th>
<th>Confining Stress, kPa</th>
<th>Deviatoric Stress</th>
<th>Frequency, Hz</th>
<th>Loading Time, sec</th>
<th>Unloading Time, sec</th>
<th>Aging Period, Months</th>
<th>Percent Air Voids, %</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dynamic Modulus Test (DMT) @ various temperatures and confinements (control the strain under 50-70µε).</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td>7, 10</td>
<td>Same specimen is used at all temperatures and frequencies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various stress levels (RCRT-VS)</td>
<td>19, 40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Starts at 103 kPa and increases by a ratio 1.1^{(n-1)}, where n is number of cycles (See Table A).</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>10 (the final value will determined based on pilot testing)</td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td>7, 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tension Constant Actuator Displacement Cyclic Fatigue Test (S-VECD Protocol)</td>
<td>19, 40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Strain is variable with N_f target of approximately 1,000 and 10,000</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td>7, 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tension Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various rest times (RCRT-VRT)</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Strain is chosen based on S-VECD tests to yield reasonable cycles to failure</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>Starts at 0.9 sec and increases by a ratio (1.2^{(n-1)}), where (n) is number of cycles. When rest period becomes too long the rest period will be reset to 0.9 and repeated</td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td>7, 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table V3c.3 ARC tests on specimens without aging but with moisture conditioning.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Temperature, C</th>
<th>Confining Stress, kPa</th>
<th>Deviatoric Stress</th>
<th>Frequency, Hz</th>
<th>Loading Time, sec</th>
<th>Unloading Time, sec</th>
<th>Aging Period, Months</th>
<th>Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dynamic Modulus Test (DMT) @ various temperatures and confinements (control the strain under 50-70µε).</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>AASHTO TP 62</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td>Same specimen is used at all temperatures and frequencies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various stress levels (RCRT-VS)</td>
<td>19, 40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Starts at 103 kPa and increases by a ratio 1.1(^{n-1}), where n is number of cycles (See Table A).</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>10 (the final value will determined based on pilot testing)</td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td>The loading time in the VS test is 0.1 sec and then following around 10 sec resting time. The resting time should be modified depends on the material behavior. The resting time can be determined by measuring the slope of relaxation strain becomes 0.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tension Constant Actuator Displacement Cyclic Fatigue Test (S-VECD Protocol)</td>
<td>19, 40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Strain is variable with (N_f) target of approximately 1,000 and 10,000</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tension Repeated Creep recovery test (RCRT) and various rest times (RCRT-VRT)</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Strain is chosen based on S-VECD tests to yield reasonable cycles to failure</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>Starts at 0.9 sec and increases by a ratio 1.2(^{n-1}), where ( n ) is number of cycles. When rest period becomes too long the rest period will be reset to 0.9 and repeated</td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tension Constant Actuator Displacement Uniaxial Tension Test</td>
<td>5, 19, 40</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Strain rate to be determined</td>
<td>6, 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In addition to the testing described in table V3c, a protocol for characterization of engineering properties that has been advanced under work element F2 is also being performed on the ARC 2x2 matrix. This protocol can either be used as a standalone product for use by engineers to characterize asphalt mixtures or as a fast and accurate input for PANDA. This is in effect an alternative characterization protocol compared to that summarized in table V3c. This alternative protocol is comprised of the steps summarized below:

**Undamaged Properties Characterization**

The undamaged engineered properties of asphalt mixture include anisotropic viscoelasticity and microstructural inherent anisotropy, which consist of corresponding testing protocols, characterizing models and material property outputs.

**Anisotropic Viscoelasticity**

- **Testing protocols** include: 1) uniaxial compressive creep test, 2) indirect tensile creep test, and 3) uniaxial tensile creep test, all of which can be completed in one day on a single sample with no sample-to-sample variability.

- **Constitutive models** include: 1) generalized Kelvin viscoelastic model, and 2) new master curve models for the magnitude and phase angle of the complex modulus and complex Poisson’s ratio.

- **Material properties** obtained include master curves for magnitude and phase angle of the compressive complex modulus and complex Poisson’s ratio in both vertical and horizontal directions, and master curves for magnitude and phase angle of the tensile complex modulus and complex Poisson’s ratio.

**Microstructural Inherent Anisotropy**

- **Testing protocol** is: a new proposed lateral surface scanning test to obtain the aggregate characteristics including size, orientation and aspect ratio.

- **Characterizing models** are: a modified vector magnitude ($\Delta'$) which can quantify the inherent anisotropy and a micromechanical relationship between $\Delta'$ and the vertical to horizontal modulus ratio ($E_{11}/E_{22}$).

- **Material properties** are the modified vector magnitudes which can be programmed into the PANDA program and modify the normal stress to yield more accurate prediction.

**Damaged Properties Characterization**

The damaged engineered properties of an asphalt mixture contain viscoplasticity for permanent deformation characterization and viscofracture for cracking characterization, which include a strain decomposition technique, a comprehensive viscoplastic fracture model and corresponding model parameter acquisition method.

**Strain Decomposition Technique**

- **Testing protocol** is: destructive dynamic modulus test.
Strain decomposition technique is proposed using employing the pseudo strain concept and extended elastic-viscoelastic correspondence principle. This technique has advantages of completely separating each of the strain components without the need for a recovery testing period.

Material properties are: destructive dynamic modulus and phase angle, and the separated elastic strain, viscous strain, plastic strain, viscoplastic strain and viscofracture strain.

Viscoplasticity for Permanent Deformation Characterization

- Testing protocols include: uniaxial and triaxial compressive strength test.
- Viscoplastic fracture model include a modified Perzyna’s viscoplastic model incorporated with a modified extended Drucker-Prager yield surface, a non-associated flow rule, a strain hardening function and an anisotropic damage density function.
- Data acquisition method includes 1) relationships between yield surface and plastic potential parameters with the material properties including cohesion, internal friction angle and inherent anisotropy, and 2) determination of viscosity and rate dependent parameters and strain hardening parameters based on the separated viscoplastic strain.
- Interface with PANDA: the data acquisition method presented here provides a quick and reliable method to determine the viscoplastic and damage models’ parameters in PANDA program (see Appendix).

Viscofracture for Cracking Characterization

- Testing protocols: the separated viscofracture strain data is sufficient and no more tests are needed.
- Viscofracture model is an anisotropic damaged density function based on modified Paris’ law which can be derived from the force balance equation and the dissipated pseudo fracture strain energy balance equation.
- Data acquisition for viscofracture model is accomplished by using the separated viscofracture strain data.

27 Month Extension: Ohio Test Sections (US 23)

The pavement structure and instrumentation of the three sections to be built in Ohio and used in the WBT project are presented in Figure V3c.1 and Figure V3c.2. The most relevant features of these sections are:

The total thicknesses of the AC layer for the sections are 13 inches for Sections A and B, and 15 inches for Section C. For Sections A and B, the thickness of the asphalt treated bases (ATB) is 6 inches and 8 inches for Section C.

H-type strain gauges will be installed at three depths: bottom of the fatigue resistant layer (FRL), bottom of the asphalt treated base (ATB), and the bottom of upper lift of the surface layer.
Six longitudinal sensors will be placed at the bottom of the FRL; six at the bottom of the ATB (3 longitudinal and 3 transverse); and four close to the surface (2 longitudinal and 2 transverse). The instrumentation of these sections also includes LVDTs, pressure cells, and strain gauge rosettes (SGR) as shown in Figure V3c.1 - Figure V3c.4. In addition to the pressure cells on top of the subgrade, another 2 will be installed at the bottom of the FRL.

A total of 16 SGR will be installed in Section A, two holes total with 8 rosettes in each hole at four different depths. One of the two holes will be circular and the other one rectangular. The location of the SGR will be at the middle of each lift. Figure V3 shows the detail of the rosettes instrumentation.

Section B will have the same number of SGRs with the same distribution as in Section A. In each hole, 2 rosettes will be installed at each of 4 depth (4 depths total per hole as shown in Figure V3). One of these two rosettes will be installed in the direction of traffic and the other one in the direction perpendicular to traffic.

The ATB is 6-inches thick in Section C. However, the number of rosettes in this section is the same as in the other sections (see Figure V3c.4). The load and inflation pressure that will be used during testing is given in Table V3c.1; the speed will be 5, 25, 45, 55 mph.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tire Type</th>
<th>Inflation Pressure (psi)</th>
<th>Tire Loading (kips)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NG-WBT and Dual</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>6 8 10 14 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NG-WBT and Dual</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NG-WBT and Dual</td>
<td>110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NG-WBT and Dual</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual Only</td>
<td>60/110*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual Only</td>
<td>80/110*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Indicates pressure differential in dual tires

During the construction and instrumentation of the Ohio perpetual pavement sections, samples of asphalt concrete pavement will be collected. These samples will be utilized to obtain the material properties used as input in PANDA. The collected materials from each asphalt mixture will be used to fabricate specimens and tested under different loading conditions. See the Appendix for the details of the tests that will be conducted at TAMU once the materials are collected and the needed specimens are prepared. The following details are highlighted:

1. Loose mix will be collected from behind the paver during the construction process. A crew from the University of Illinois will be present during the construction and will be in charge of the sample collection, labeling, buckets (or bags), and transportation of samples to ATREL.
2. ATREL will ship the needed material and samples to TAMU for the purpose of calibration of PANDA [see the Appendix for the tests needed for the full calibration of PANDA]. A total of 32 specimens are needed by TAMU for each asphalt mixture, where each specimen requires 7 kg of loose mix. This means that 336 kg/mix is needed for each mix with a factor of safety of 1.5 [32 specimens X 7 kg X 1.5 safety factor].

3. In case aging and moisture damage is expected not to effect the strain and stress measurements from the embedded sensors, PANDA aging and moisture damage models do not need to be calibrated. This means that a total of 22 specimens/mix is needed with a total material of 231 kg/mix [22 specimens X 7 kg X 1.5 safety factor] needs to be shipped to TAMU for calibration of PANDA.

4. ATREL also plans to conduct the tests listed in table V3c.2 which summarizes the amount of material needed for testing per mix.

Table V3c.2. Amount of material needed for testing.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Test</th>
<th>Weight per replicate (kg)</th>
<th>Number of Replicates</th>
<th>Total (kg)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Complex Modulus*</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semi-Circular Beam (SCB)*</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maximum Specific Gravity (Gmm)*</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creep Test</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bulk Specific Gravity (Gmb)*</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disk Compact Test (DCT)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Push-Pull Test</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total (kg)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(*) indicates laboratory test included in the original proposal

Based on the tests listed in the Appendix and in table V3c.2, the total of loose mix to be collected and brought to ATREL is approximately 445 kg (~35 bags) or 340 kg (~25 bags) in case aging and moisture damage is not a concern, assuming each bag is about 30 lbs. Also, notice that this number corresponds to each of the four (4) asphalt concrete layers of each section. Therefore, if there are four total asphalt mixes, then the total needed material of loose mix is 140 bags or 100 bags in case aging and moisture damage effects are neglected.

An additional 20 specimens per layer will be prepared in the field using in-situ gyratory compactor.

The following are anticipated benefits to the Ohio DOT for participation in this testing and instrumentation plan:

1. Participate in the development and validation of the next generation of flexible pavement predictive and design tool PANDA.
2. Ability to predict long-term rutting and fatigue damage performance of Ohio materials in flexible pavements using state of the science approach.
3. Ability to consider and evaluate impact of aging and moisture-induced damage.
4. Long-term monitoring with instrumentation under Ohio climatic conditions for several pavement sections.
5. Ability to evaluation using instrumented sections of the impact of various types of load and tire types on various materials under Ohio conditions.
6. Ability to use data collected to validate other analytical models which can also be used for the benefit of Ohio DOT.
7. Basis for reporting the impact of pavement loading on near surface behavior of perpetual pavement.
8. Ability to measure near surface shearing stresses at critical locations for propagation of near surface cracking.
Figure V3c.1. Pavement structure and instrumentation of Sections A and B (13-in-thick).
Figure V3c.2. Pavement structure and instrumentation of Section C (15-in-thick).
Figure V3c.3. Detail of rosettes instrumentation for Sections A and B.
Figure V3c.4. Detail of rosettes instrumentation for Section C.
Figure V3c.5. Cross section of pavement structure and instrumentation for Sections A and B.
27 Month Extension: WesTrack Sections

Field testing sections were considered at four other locations: WesTrack, National Center for Asphalt Technology (NCAT) test sections, MnRoad and Long Term Pavement Performance Data (LTPP) test sections. The WesTrack sections were selected for the following reasons:

1. WesTrack test sections provide the best potential for immediate results in that materials are readily available at the Material Reference Laboratory (MRL) in Reno, Nevada, as are detailed results of laboratory testing and field data. Dr. Jon Epps, Senior Research Fellow at Texas Transportation Institute (TTI) and former principal investigator of the WesTrack project, will help coordinate the collection and proper use of these data toward model validation.

Figure V3c.6. Cross section of pavement structure and instrumentation for Section C.
2. WesTrack sections have been verified to provide reasonable differentiation of degree of fatigue damage among sections and of rutting among sections based on mixture volumetrics and binder rheology.

3. WesTrack Sections are differentiated based on SuperPave designs (both coarse and fine-grained mixtures) and have been evaluated by other researchers such as Professor Witczak in his MEPDG research.

4. WesTrack data are reasonably well documented in reports and electronically, and TAMU has means for accessing these data.

5. Loose mix as well as mixture components are available in sufficient quantities for all mixtures at WesTrack through the Materials Resource Laboratory (MRL) at Reno, Nevada.

The plan for validation of PANDA from WesTrack data is being completed under the direction of Dr. Jon Epps. Dr. Epps has identified approximately 11 of the total 36 WesTrack sections with varying degrees of rutting and fatigue cracking. These sections include four mix designs: fine graded Superpave, fine graded plus extra bag house fines, and two coarse graded mixtures. Results from validation studies performed as part of MEPDG indicated poor correlations between predicted and actual performance of fine graded and coarse graded mixtures. Other calibration/validation efforts have also revealed difficulties in prediction of results. This makes the WesTrack sections a challenge from the start and perhaps a model with the sophistication of PANDA will be more successful in prediction of results.

Table V3c.3. Westrack Test Sections.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Design Air Void Content</th>
<th>Original 1995 Construction</th>
<th>1997 Rehabilitation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aggregate Gradation Design</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fine</td>
<td>Fine Plus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Design Asphalt Contents (%)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>%</td>
<td>4.7</td>
<td>5.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>3/16</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes: Numbers shown in each cell represent actual test section numbers, Six cells were eliminated due to the construction impracticality.

Dr. Epps is in the process of selecting specific WesTrack sections for rutting and fatigue analysis using PANDA. This selection process will be completed by June 30, 2012, based on a review of the testing and performance records from WesTrack. These sections will be selected such that laboratory data will be available that define the properties of these mixtures with tests such as Superpave shear test (SST), dynamic modulus master curve, E*, indirect tensile strength (IDT), temperature stress restrained specimen test (TSRST), beam fatigue and some laboratory rut.
testing. Lottman tests were also performed on many sections. We anticipate that some additional PANDA characterization tests will need to be performed on these materials. These are summarized in Table V3c.A.1 in the Appendix to this section.

The AMRL located in Reno, Nevada, contains aggregates and asphalt binders from all sections. Loose mixtures are also available from these sections. Core samples can be obtained.

The structural sections at WesTrack were designed to produce fatigue failures and the mixtures designed (various asphalt binder contents and different in place air void contents) to produce rutting and fatigue cracking. This facility has more sections with rutting and fatigue cracking than the NCAT facility, MinRoads and ALF type facilities.

27 Month Extension: U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Accelerated Testing

Texas A&M University, in cooperation with the U.S. Army Engineer Research and Development Center (ERDC) will evaluate the ability of the PANDA model to predict accumulation of rutting under simulated aircraft loading. Construction on a full-scale accelerated traffic test began in March 2012 at ERDC, Vicksburg, Mississippi. The rutting potential of three Warm Mix Asphalt (WMA) technologies will be compared to a traditional Hot Mix Asphalt. Traffic will include a single wheel of a simulated F15 aircraft (35 kips, 325 psi) applied using a Heavy Vehicle Simulator (figure V3c.7.).

![Figure V3c.7. Heavy Vehicle Simulator used to apply loading repetitions.](image)

Each mix used in the study will undergo full laboratory characterization to determine PANDA viscoelastic and viscoplastic model parameters. The PANDA 3-D finite element simulations will include the geometrical and structural properties of the test sections. Strain gages and pressure cells embedded in the full-scale test pavement will allow accurate regeneration of the conditions in the computation test bed provided by PANDA. Validation of the model’s ability to predict
accumulated permanent deformation from high tire pressures will extend its applicability to broader pavement functions and provide a tool for designing high-performing pavement mixtures in unique scenarios.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10/12</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper documents the calibration and validation of PANDA based on the ARC laboratory testing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/13</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper documents the validation of PANDA against other existing databases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/13</td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Documentation of PANDA constitutive models, calibration, and Validation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Cited References


Appendix V3c: Testing Matrix and Protocols for Calibration of the PANDA Models

This section presents the required testing matrix and protocol and apparatus for the calibration (not validation) of different components of PANDA mechanistic models. Those are the tests that will be conducted on the asphalt mixes from the Ohio Test Sections, WestTract Sections, and U.S. Army Corps of Engineers testing. This testing matrix will be conducted by TAMU. Table V3c.A.1 summarizes the required tests to calibrate the PANDA model. The details on the testing procedure and required equipments is also presented in this section.

Table V3c.A.1. Required number of specimens and tests for calibration of the PANDA model.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Compression</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>TP-62</td>
<td>Varies</td>
<td>50-75 µε</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>VE Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>RCRT-VS</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Varies</td>
<td>0.4/5</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>VP Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>RCRT-CLR</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>840 kPa</td>
<td>0.4/0.4, 1, 5</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>H-R Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Uniaxial Constant Strain Rate</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>1 strain rate</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>140, 380</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>Pressure-sensitivity parameters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tension</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Uniaxial Const. Strain Rate</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3 Rates (1/sec)</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>VD Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>RCRT-VRT</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>840 kPa</td>
<td>0.4/Varies</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>Healing Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>TP-62</td>
<td>Varies</td>
<td>50-75 µε</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>70-80%</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>Moisture Damage Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>TP-62</td>
<td>Varies</td>
<td>50-75 µε</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>70-80%</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>Moisture Damage Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>TP-62</td>
<td>Varies</td>
<td>50-75 µε</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>50-60%</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>Aging Calibration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>TP-62</td>
<td>Varies</td>
<td>50-75 µε</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>50-60%</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>Aging Calibration</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* LT and RT stand for Loading Time and Resting Time, respectively.
Test Protocols

1. Dynamic Modulus Test According to AASHTO TP-62

The dynamic modulus test is used to identify the linear viscoelastic model parameters as well as the temperature coupling term model parameters (i.e. the time-temperature shift factors). This test is conducted at five temperatures (-10, 5, 20, 40, and 55°C) and eight frequencies (0.01, 0.05, 0.1, 0.5, 1, 5, 10, and 25 Hz). The strain amplitude is controlled to be low enough (50-75 με) such that the material does not get damaged. The AASHTO TP-62 standard can be used to perform this test.

2. Repeated Creep-Recovery Test at Variable Stress Levels (RCRT-VS) in Compression

The repeated creep-recovery test at variable compressive stress levels (RCRT-VS) at 55°C is used to identify the viscoplastic model parameters. RCRT-VS is a repeated creep-recovery test for which the loading and unloading times remain constant through the entire test (i.e. loading time of 0.4 sec and unloading time of 5 sec). This test consists of several loading blocks. Each loading block consists of eight creep-recovery cycles with increasing applied deviatoric stress level. The deviatoric stress level starts from 140 kPa in the beginning of the first loading block and increases with the factor of 1.2 for the next deviatoric stress level until it reaches the last creep-recovery within that block. For the next loading block, however, the first deviatoric stress level equals to the third stress level in the previous block. Figure V3c.A.1 schematically shows the applied stress history for the RCRT-VS test.

![Figure V3c.A.1. Stress history for the RCRT-VS test.](image-url)
This test is used to identify the hardening-viscoplastic model parameters as well as the nonlinear viscoelastic model parameters.

3. Repeated Creep-Recovery Test at Constant Loading and Rest Times (RCRT-CLR) in Compression

The RCRT-CLR test consists of blocks of repeated creep-recovery tests with the rest periods between the compressive loading cycles. The applied deviatoric and confinement stress for RCRT-CLR tests are 840kPa and 140kPa, respectively. The loading time and the rest periods between the loading cycles within each loading block are kept constant. RCRT-CLR tests at different resting periods of 0.1, 1, and 5 sec are used to identify the hardening-relaxation model parameters. The stress history for the RCRT-CLR test is schematically presented in figure V3c.A.2.

![Schematic representation of the stress input for RCRT-CLR test. Both loading time (LT) and resting time (RT) are constant through the entire test.](image)

4. Repeated Creep-Recovery Test at Variable Resting Time (RCRT-VRT) in Tension

The RCRT-VRT test consists of blocks of repeated creep-recovery tests with the rest periods between the tensile loading cycles. The applied stress level and loading time (i.e. 0.4 sec) remain constant throughout the RCRT-VRT test. However, the resting time starts at 0.9 sec and increases by a ratio of $1.2^{(n-1)}$, where $n$ is the number of loading cycles. When the rest period becomes too long (i.e. longer than 30 sec), the rest period will be reset to 0.9 sec and the block of the repeated creep-recovery test will be repeated. This test will be used to identify the micro-damage healing model parameters. The stress history for the RCRT-VRT test is schematically presented in figure V3c.A.3.
5. Dynamic Modulus Test for Moisture Conditioned Specimens

The modified Lottman procedure without the freeze-thaw cycles is used for moisture conditioning. The specimens are put in the vacuum vessel until the level of saturation reaches 70-80%. The saturated specimens will then be conditioned in a water bath at the temperature of 55°C. Two conditioning times of 12 hours and 24 hours are used for this test. The dynamic modulus test is then performed on the conditioned specimens according to AASHTO TP-62. The details for the specimen conditioning as well as the testing procedure on the moisture-conditioned specimens are still in the development stage.

Apparatus

5.1 Materials Testing System (MTS): The machine should be capable of producing controlled load in both tension and compression. The MTS shall be equipped with ±5,000 lb load cell. The system should be capable of applying load over a range of frequencies (0.1 to 25 Hz), and a confining pressure up to 400 kPa (air). The system shall be fully computer controlled capable of measuring and recording the time, load, deformation, and confining pressure. Figure V3c.A.4 shows the MTS at TTI.

5.2 Environmental Chamber: The chamber is required to control the temperature of the test specimens at the desired temperatures. The environmental chamber should be capable of controlling the temperature of the test specimens over a temperature range of -10 to 55°C. The chamber should be big enough to accommodate the triaxial cell (figure V3c.A.5).

5.3 Triaxial Cell: A triaxial is required for applying a confining pressure on the test specimens. The cell should stand a working pressure up to 400 kPa (air). The cell should be big enough to accommodate the test specimens (101.6 mm diameter by 152.4 mm
height). The cell shall facilitate up to three “through the wall” radial strain transducers. Figure V3c.A.5 shows a triaxial at TTI.

5.4 Strain Transducers: The axial and radial deformation shall be measured using linear variable differential transformers (LVDT). Three axial LVDTs shall be used to measure the axial deformation. The axial LVDT should be mounted between gauge points glued on the specimens. The LVDTs shall be placed at 120° around the circumference of the test specimen. The gauge length between the axial LVDT holders should be 101.6 mm. A schematic view of the test setup with mounted axial LVDTs is given in figure V3c.A.6. Three radial LVDTs shall be used to measure the radial deformation at the middle of the test specimens. Figure V3c.A.5 shows a tri-axial with “through the wall” radial LVDTs.

Figure V3c.A.4. MTS System at TTI.
(Left: Environmental Chamber; Right: Measuring system)
Figure V3c.A.5. Tri-axial Cell inside Environmental Chamber.

Figure V3c.A.6. Schematic view of test setup with Mounted Axial LVDTs.
Work Element V3e: Performance Monitoring Sections and Field Validation of New ARC Products and Uniformity of PG+ Specifications (UWM)

Major Findings and Status

In Year 5, the research team created and populated a database of measured binder and mixture properties as a result of an on-going collaboration with the Western Cooperative Test Group (WCTG) and the Rocky Mountain Asphalt User-Producer Group (RMAUPG). Field performance of sections constructed with the binders and mixtures will become available once/twice every year after significant distresses are observed in these pavement projects. Currently, the research team has access to nine binders and mixtures that have been placed in different projects around the United States. The information collected from these sections can be used to validate the findings of the Asphalt Research Consortium (ARC) and to improve Superpave PG+ specifications. Some of the products which have been tested are the Linear Amplitude Sweep (LAS), Single Edge Notched Beam (SENB), and the Bitumen Bond Strength (BBS) tests.

The WCTG/RMAUPG database includes information on binder performance using current PG specification, PG+ and new testing methods developed in the ARC project. The database was expanded to include mixture testing and pavement performance properties. PG and PG+ test results, as well as information from corresponding field projects were provided by WCTG members. Approximately 40 laboratories around the country are helping in collecting relevant data and running the tests. The participation in monthly testing is on a volunteer basis and thus the number of participating laboratories varies every month. Significant work has been done to improve the data collection system used in the monthly round-robin binder testing. It is important to note that as a result of the WCTG-RMAUPG-ARC collaboration, a valuable database is now available for validation and evaluation of current and new technologies and products. This collaboration is helping achieve one of the major objectives of ARC, which is to complement the current PG specification system with new fundamental tests such as MSCR, LAS, SENB, among others and to move away from non-fundamental tests, such as ductility and elastic recovery tests.

Efforts were also directed towards evaluating ARC products (e.g., LAS and SENB) using the Long Term Pavement Performance (LTPP) materials and performance database. The LAS and SENB test procedures have been evaluated by comparing testing results of Long Term Pavement Performance (LTPP) binders with field performance. A total of 25 binders have been tested using LAS and SENB procedures and comparison to field performance have been conducted. Based on the limited experimental results, both LAS and SENB showed promise in capturing the contribution of asphalt binder in the fatigue and thermal cracking performance of asphalt pavements.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

None
27 Month Extension Work Plan

In Year 6, validation efforts of ARC products using new pavement sections, selected MnROAD field test sections, and WCTG/RMAUPG database will be coordinated with WRI. The following subtasks are planned.

Subtask V3e-Yr6-I: Select New Pavement Sections and/or New LTPP Sites to Validate Selected ARC Products

The research team in coordination with MnDOT will select MnROAD sections and collect materials (i.e., binder and mixtures) and performance information for validation of products. Also, if new LTPP sections are approved and become available, materials from these sections will be used for validation efforts. The new pavement sections will aid in the evaluation of the relationship between pavement performance and the testing parameters obtained from the selected ARC products. The main products that will be targeted for validation are listed in table V3e.1, which includes technologies/procedures that showed most promise during Years 3-5. In case of successful validation, the results can be used to develop specification criteria, as described in subtasks V3e-Yr6-III and V3e-Yr6-IV.

Table V3e.1. List of ARC products to be validated with new pavement sections.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Product</th>
<th>ARC Work Element</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bitumen Bond Strength Test (BBS)</td>
<td>M1a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elastic Recovery – DSR (ER-DSR)</td>
<td>F2a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linear Amplitude Sweep (LAS)</td>
<td>F2e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rigden Voids for fillers</td>
<td>F2e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Binder Lubricity Test – DSR</td>
<td>E1c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAP Binder PG True Grade Determination</td>
<td>E2b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single Edge Notch Bending (SENB)</td>
<td>E2d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Binder Glass Transition Test (Tg)</td>
<td>E2d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asphalt Mixture Glass Transition Test</td>
<td>E2d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planar imaging/ Aggregate Structure (iPas)</td>
<td>E1b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gyratory Pressure Distribution Analyzer (GPDA)</td>
<td>E1c</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Subtask V3e-Yr6-II: Population and Improvement of Database for Binder/Mixture/Field Measurements

The research team will continue updating the database as new test results become available. The collection of data for the WCTG/RMAUPG database established in Year 4 and 5 will continue into Year 6. The research team will follow the guidelines used in LTPP for the WCTG/RMAUPG database. The team will explore the possibility of making the
WCTG/RMAUP database compatible with the LTPP database and testing procedures. Also, the research team will continue efforts for unifying and improving PG+ specifications.

**Subtask V3e-Yr6-III: Development of Specification Criteria Based on Evaluation of Field Performance**

Testing of the WCTG/RMAUPG loose mix samples for dynamic modulus, fatigue, and flow number will continue in Year 6. Mixture testing results in combination with field performance evaluation of WCTG/RMAUPG sections will be used to develop specification criteria for selected ARC products. The research team anticipates having mixture testing data linked to binder test results and eventually to field sections. The research team will further refine the specification criteria of selected ARC products with performance data and mixture/binder testing of MnROAD sections.

**Subtask V3e-Yr6-IV: Interviews and surveys for soliciting feedback on ARC products**

Feedback from WCTG and RMAUPG members and MnDOT will be collected to evaluate feasibility of ARC products. Interviews with DOT personnel and the WCTG board regarding ARC products will be used to develop specification criteria and to improve products/procedures in table V3e.1.

**Table for Decision Points and Deliverables**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper on validation efforts using WCTG/RMAUPG database</td>
<td>07/12</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper on validation of ARC products using MnROAD and WCTG sections</td>
<td>06/13</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presentation</td>
<td>Update on technology/products validation using mix and field performance at ETG</td>
<td>09/12</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presentation</td>
<td>Update presentation at annual Rocky Mountain Asphalt User Producer Group and Western Cooperative Testing Group combined meeting</td>
<td>04/13</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Validation efforts of ARC technology/products</td>
<td>03/13</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Work Element V3f: Validation of the AASHTO MP-19 Specifications and Improvements of the TP-70 Procedure (UWM)

Major Findings and Status

The MSCR test procedure (AASHTP TP70) and the new binder Specifications (MP19) is currently being considered as a replacement for PG+ and M320 binder specifications. The results collected to date indicate that modified binders vary in their nonrecoverable creep compliance ($J_{nr}$) and percent recovery ($%R$) values depending on temperature, stress level and modifier type. In addition, binders vary significantly sensitivity to change in stress level. The sensitivity of all binders to stress changes significantly with temperature and with aging. There are many questions being raised about the requirements for percent recovery and the need for the stress sensitivity in specifications. In addition, some of the round robin results show significant variations in protocols used for calculation of $J_{nr}$ and %Recovery, resulting in wide variation is results. There are also ideas to improve the repeatability by using different range of cycles and by including a check on stability of response during various cycles in the test.

Mixture Flow number (FN) test results have been collected to evaluate the need for the various parameters and limits proposed in the MP19, and correlate them with mixture performance. Initial testing was conducted for both fine and coarse gradations of limestone using four binders with different $J_{nr}$ and % recovery values. The testing was done at stress levels of 344 and 1034 kPa and at a temperature of 46°C. Results show consistently that the fine gradation had a greater FN value than the coarse gradation for each of the binder types and at both stress levels. Also, the FN values show consistent reduction when the stress level was increased. Contrary to what was expected, the mixtures with plastomer modification exhibited higher FN values than those with elastomeric modification for all combinations of stress levels and gradations. These observations are consistent with the behavior of the plastomeric binder measured with the MSCR $J_{nr}$ values at low stress levels, but no correlations were found with other MSCR parameters.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables

Recently the Binder ETG Task force investigated the MSCR tests. The following issues were considered important:

- The relationship between elasticity and binder/mixture performance in terms of rutting and fatigue cracking.
- The relationship between traffic volume/ speed/ climate and the selected parameter ($J_{nr}$) to quantify rutting resistance.
- The number of cycles required to achieve a steady state response.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The main objectives in Years 6 are to investigate the relationship between elasticity and stress sensitivity of binders and mixture performance in terms of rutting and fatigue cracking resistance.
These objectives will be addressed by pursuing the following tasks:

Subtask V3f-Yr6-I: Quantify the effect of binder elasticity on mixture performance in terms of rutting and fatigue cracking resistance at selected temperatures and loading rates.

Subtask V3f-Yr6-II: Determination of role of binder stress susceptibility in MSCR and its relationship with mixture performance.

Subtask V3f-Yr6-III: Evaluating the issue of variability and differences in measurements from various rheometers and determination of required number of cycles for binders to reach steady state at each stress level in MSCR.

Subtask V3f-Yr6-IV: Based on the results from subtasks I-III, a final report will be submitted with recommendations to revise limits on elasticity and stress sensitivity that could be incorporated in MP19; as well as revise TP-70, if needed, to improve repeatability of test methods and unify the methods of calculations from various rheometers.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>06/12</td>
<td>Presentation</td>
<td>MSCR modification</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>08/12</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12/12</td>
<td>Report</td>
<td>Interim report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7/13</td>
<td>Final report</td>
<td>Relationship between elasticity and mixture performance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V1b: Construction and Monitoring of Additional Comparative Pavement Performance Sites (WRI)</td>
<td>Topical report</td>
<td>Topical report on construction and monitoring activities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V3c: Validation of PANDA (TAMU)</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper documents the calibration and validation of PANDA based on the ARC laboratory testing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper documents the validation of PANDA against other existing databases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final Report</td>
<td>Documentation of PANDA constitutive models, calibration, and Validation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PANDA standalone software</td>
<td>Provide the standalone finite element software</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PANDA standalone software user and theory manuals</td>
<td>Detailed manuals that explain the constitutive models in PANDA and how to install and use the finite element program.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PANDA Workshop</td>
<td>Workshop on PANDA models, calibration, validation, and using the PANDA standalone finite element software and the PANDA-UMAT within the commercial finite element software Abaqus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V3e: Performance Monitoring Sections and Field Validation of New ARC Products and Uniformity of PG+ Specifications (UWM)</td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper on validation efforts using selected DOT’s pavement sections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Paper on validation of ARC products using WCTG sections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Presentation</td>
<td>Update on technology/products validation using mix and field performance at ETG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Presentation</td>
<td>Update presentation at annual Rocky Mountain Asphalt User Producer Group and Western Cooperative Testing Group combined meeting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report</td>
<td>Validation efforts of ARC technology/products</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V3f: Validation of the AASHTO MP-19 Specifications and Improvements of the TP-70 Procedure (UWM)</td>
<td>Presentation</td>
<td>MSCR modification</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal Paper</td>
<td>Journal paper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report</td>
<td>Interim report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Final report</td>
<td>Relationship between elasticity and mixture performance</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Major Findings & Status

In Year 1 of the project an improved method for continuum damage analysis based on reduced cycles was developed, and a spreadsheet for performing the analysis using data collected with the Asphalt Mixture Performance Tester (AMPT) was developed. In Year 2 of the project, a Draft AASHTO Standard Test Method for reduced cycles continuum damage analysis was prepared. The Interlaken AMPT that is owned by the National Cooperative Highway Research Program (NCHRP) was modified to perform the basic testing required by the draft standard method. Initial testing with this device in Year 3 of the project at 10 Hz, the frequency normally used for continuum damage fatigue testing, revealed that there were actuator seal movements that resulted in poor sinusoidal loading when going from tension to compression. Replacement of the AMPT actuator with an improved actuator with less seal movement would add significant cost to the equipment. At 1 Hz, the computer control system could compensate for the seal movement and apply reasonable sinusoidal loading; therefore, a series of tests were conducted at 1 Hz. These tests produced damage curves that were significantly different than previously reported. As a result an extended uniaxial fatigue experiment was undertaken in Work Element E2e to verify that the reduced cycles approach can be used to collapse uniaxial fatigue data gathered over a wide range of temperatures, frequencies and strains. The data from this experiment were analyzed over much of Year 4, leading to the conclusion that the damage relationship for an asphalt mixture depends on the initial stiffness of material. It was concluded that a revision to the testing protocol and data analysis are needed so that damage curves as a function of initial stiffness can be efficiently measured. Further analysis of previously collected data in Year 5 indicated the importance of measuring the damage tolerance of a mixture, that is the point during the fatigue process when micro-cracks and other forms of micro-damage coalesce into a large, propagating crack. A revised test method was developed in Year 5. The revised test uses increasing stresses, rather than a constant stress or strain level, to characterize the development of damage in the specimen. The stresses start at an initially low level and several hundred load cycles are applied. The stress is then increased by a factor of 1.5 and several hundred additional load cycles are applied. The test continues, increasing the stress by a factor of 1.5 and applying several hundred load cycles until failure of the sample occurs. An evaluation of the test procedure will be completed in Year 5, and the procedure will be applied to eight different mixtures.

Year Six Work Plan

Finalization of the test protocol for the AMPT is dependent on final outcome of the Continuum Damage Fatigue Experiment included in Work Element E2e. This work is behind schedule;
therefore, completion of the final draft test method has been delayed into Year 6 of the project. The anticipated completion date for the test method is 6/30/2012.

Table for Decision Points and Deliverables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Work Element TD3: Identify Products for Mid-Term and Long-Term Development (AAT, WRI)

Work Element TD4: Develop Mid-Term and Long-Term Products (AAT, WRI)

The Asphalt Research Consortium (ARC) has identified 47 products. Brief descriptions of the products can be found on the ARC website, [http://www.arc.unr.edu/Deliverables/ARC_Technology_Development_Product_Briefs_Mar2011.pdf](http://www.arc.unr.edu/Deliverables/ARC_Technology_Development_Product_Briefs_Mar2011.pdf). The first six products were identified as early research products and products 7 through 44 were identified as mid-term products, and products 45 through 47 were recently added. The 47 products with staff responsibility are shown in table TD1.
Table TD1. ARC research products.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Product</th>
<th>ARC Work Element</th>
<th>Format</th>
<th>Estimated Completion Date</th>
<th>ARC Partner</th>
<th>Staff Assignment</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Simplified Continuum Damage Fatigue Analysis for the Asphalt Mixture Performance Tester</td>
<td>TD1</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>AAT</td>
<td>Bonaquist</td>
<td>In revision based on current geometric stress progression testing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Wilhelmy Plate Test</td>
<td>TD1</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Kassem/Little</td>
<td>Complete in AASHTO format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Universal Sorption Device</td>
<td>TD1</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Kassem/Little</td>
<td>Complete in AASHTO format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Dynamic Mechanical Analysis</td>
<td>TD1</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Kassem/Little</td>
<td>Complete in AASHTO format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Automated Flocculation Titrimetric Analysis</td>
<td>TD1</td>
<td>ASTM Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>WRI</td>
<td>Pauli</td>
<td>ASTM Method</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Determination of Polymer in Asphalt</td>
<td>TD1</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>WRI</td>
<td>Harnsberger</td>
<td>Complete in AASHTO format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. A Method for the Preparation of Specimens of Fine Aggregate Matrix of Asphalt Mixtures</td>
<td>M1c</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Little/Kassem</td>
<td>Complete in thesis format will be converted to AASHTO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Measuring intrinsic healing characteristics of asphalt binders</td>
<td>F1d</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>TAMU / UT Austin</td>
<td>Little/Bhasin</td>
<td>Complete in thesis will be converted to AASHTO format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Product</td>
<td>ARC Work Element</td>
<td>Format</td>
<td>Estimated Completion Date</td>
<td>ARC Partner</td>
<td>Staff Assignment</td>
<td>Status</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohesive Zone Modeling as an Efficient and Powerful Tool to Predict</td>
<td>F3b</td>
<td>Performance Predicting Model</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>University of Nebraska</td>
<td>Pravat Karki/Little</td>
<td>Report F in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and Characterize Fracture Damage of Asphalt Mixtures Considering</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mixture Microstructure, Material Inelasticity, and Moisture Damage</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pavement Analysis Using Nonlinear Damage Approach (PANDA)</td>
<td>F3c</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Abu Al-Rub</td>
<td>Report C in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Test Methods for Determining the Parameters of Material Models in</td>
<td>F3c; E1a</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Abu Al-Rub</td>
<td>Report C in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PANDA (Pavement Analysis Using Nonlinear Damage Approach)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Continuum Damage Permanent Deformation Analysis for Asphalt Mixtures</td>
<td>E1a</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Lytton/Luo</td>
<td>Reports A &amp; B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Characterization of Fatigue and Healing Properties of Asphalt</td>
<td>E1a</td>
<td>Test Method &amp; Data Analysis Program</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Lytton/Luo</td>
<td>Reports A &amp; B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mixtures Using Repeated Direct Tension Test</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nondestructive Characterization of Tensile Viscoelastic Properties of</td>
<td>E1a</td>
<td>Test Method &amp; Data Analysis Program</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Lytton/Luo</td>
<td>Reports A &amp; B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Undamaged Asphalt Mixtures</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nondestructive Characterization of Field Cores of Asphalt Pavements</td>
<td>E1a</td>
<td>Test Method &amp; Data Analysis Program</td>
<td>12/31/2010</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Lytton/Luo</td>
<td>Reports A &amp; B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Self-Consistent Micromechanics Models of Asphalt Mixtures</td>
<td>E1a</td>
<td>Analytical Model &amp; Data Analysis</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Lytton/Luo</td>
<td>Reports A &amp; B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nondestructive Characterization of Anisotropic Viscoelastic Properties</td>
<td>E1a</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Lytton/Luo</td>
<td>Reports A &amp; B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Undamaged Asphalt Mixtures under Compressive Loading</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mix Design for Cold-In-Place Recycling (CIR)</td>
<td>E1c</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
<td>UNR</td>
<td>Sebaaly</td>
<td>In progress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mix Design for Cold Mix Asphalt</td>
<td>E1c</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>9/30/2013</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Bahia</td>
<td>In progress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluation of RAP Aggregates</td>
<td>E2b</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UNR</td>
<td>Sebaaly</td>
<td>Preparation of draft Practice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Identification of Critical Conditions for HMA Mixtures</td>
<td>E2c</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UNR</td>
<td>Hajj</td>
<td>Report H in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thermal Stress Restrained Specimen Test (TSRST)</td>
<td>E2d</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>5/31/2012</td>
<td>UNR</td>
<td>Hajj</td>
<td>Preparation of draft standard</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

148
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Product</th>
<th>ARC Work Element</th>
<th>Format</th>
<th>Estimated Completion Date</th>
<th>ARC Partner</th>
<th>Staff Assignment</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>HMA Thermal Stresses in Pavements</td>
<td>E2d</td>
<td>Model</td>
<td>3/31/2014</td>
<td>UNR</td>
<td>Hajj</td>
<td>In progress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dynamic Model for Flexible Pavements 3D-Move</td>
<td>VP3a</td>
<td>Software</td>
<td>9/30/2013</td>
<td>UNR</td>
<td>Hajj</td>
<td>Preparation of version 2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bitumen Bond Strength Test (BBS)</td>
<td>M1a</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Velasquez</td>
<td>Submitted for AASHTO consideration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elastic Recovery – DSR</td>
<td>F2a</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Clopotel</td>
<td>Preparation of draft standard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linear Amplitude Sweep (DSR)</td>
<td>F2e</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Hintz</td>
<td>Submitted for AASHTO consideration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Binder Yield Energy Test (BYET)</td>
<td>F2e</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Clopotel</td>
<td>Submitted to ETG for consideration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rigden Voids for fillers</td>
<td>F2e</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>7/1/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Hintz</td>
<td>Preparation of draft standard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Binder Lubricity Test – DSR</td>
<td>E1c</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>3/31/2013</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Hanz</td>
<td>In progress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAP Binder PG True Grade Determination</td>
<td>E2b</td>
<td>Test Method/Software</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Swiertz</td>
<td>Conducting sensitivity analysis and verification</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single Edge Notch Bending</td>
<td>E2d</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>9/30/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Velasquez</td>
<td>Preparing draft standard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Binder Glass Transition Test</td>
<td>E2d</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Tabatabee</td>
<td>Preparing draft specification</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asphalt Mixture Glass Transition Test</td>
<td>E2d</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Tabatabee</td>
<td>Preparing draft specification</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planar imaging/Aggregate Structure</td>
<td>E1b</td>
<td>Test Method/Software</td>
<td>3/31/2013</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Roohi</td>
<td>In progress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gyroratory Pressure Distribution Analyzer (GPDA)</td>
<td>E1c</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>Completed</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Swiertz</td>
<td>Complete</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improved Oxygen and Thermal Transport Model of Binder Oxidation in Pavements</td>
<td>F1c</td>
<td>Methodology,Publication</td>
<td>3/31/2013</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Glover</td>
<td>Report B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Product</td>
<td>ARC Work Element</td>
<td>Format</td>
<td>Estimated Completion Date</td>
<td>ARC Partner</td>
<td>Staff Assignment</td>
<td>Status</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field Validation of an Improved Oxygen and Thermal Transport Model of Binder Oxidation in Pavements</td>
<td>F1c</td>
<td>Methodology, Publication</td>
<td>3/31/2013</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Glover</td>
<td>Report B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improved Understanding of Fast-Rate, Constant-Rate Binder Oxidation Kinetics Mechanism through the Effects of Inhibitors</td>
<td>F1c</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td></td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Glover</td>
<td>Report B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improved Understanding of Fatigue Resistance Decline with Binder Oxidation</td>
<td>F1c</td>
<td>Publication</td>
<td></td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Glover</td>
<td>Report B in 508 format</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluate Healing using Continuum Damage Approach</td>
<td></td>
<td>AASHTO Method</td>
<td>12/30/2012</td>
<td>TAMU</td>
<td>Little</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold Mix Coating</td>
<td>E1c-2</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Swiertz</td>
<td>Conducting sensitivity testing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold mix laboratory specimen preparation using modified Troxler GC molds</td>
<td>E1c-2</td>
<td>Test Method</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>UWM</td>
<td>Swiertz</td>
<td>In progress</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rating</th>
<th>Color</th>
<th>Average ETG Rating</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>Red</td>
<td>&gt; 3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medium</td>
<td>Green</td>
<td>2.5 – 3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low</td>
<td>Blue</td>
<td>&lt; 2.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PROGRAM AREA: TECHNOLOGY TRANSFER

CATEGORY TT1: OUTREACH AND DATABASES

Work Element TT1a: Development and Maintenance of Consortium Website (UNR)

Major Findings & Status

The Consortium Website has been in operation since 2007. The website will continue to be maintained throughout the extension period of the Consortium project. The final copies of work plans, all the quarterly progress reports, the ARC newsletters, and any other technical reports will continue to be uploaded to the website.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work
None

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The Consortium website will continue to be maintained and appropriate documents will be uploaded. The “Outreach” webpage will be updated periodically.

Work element TT1b: Communications (UNR)

Major Findings & Status

Three newsletters were published in year 5 of the Consortium. The newsletters were electronically distributed to the industry and are available on the Consortium website.

Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work
None

27 Month Extension Work Plan

Three ARC newsletters per year will be published.
**Work element TT1c: Prepare Presentations and Publications**

**Major Findings & Status**

Several presentations were made to the Expert Task Groups and in professional meetings. Several publications were developed and submitted to TRB, AAPT, and technical reports were uploaded onto the ARC website.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work**

None

**27 Month Extension Work Plan**

The ARC team will continue to make presentations to ETGs and submit papers to various journals and conferences.

**Work Element TT1d: ARC Materials Database (UNR)**

**Major Findings and Status**

Nearly all of the work from the original software development proposal dated 2008.10.26 has been completed. The database has been implemented to store the ARC materials, properties to be studied, measures of various test results, and the work performed at ARC validation sites, per work element TT1d. In addition, all of the material database files (MDF) have been incorporated into the ARC database.

The role-based authorization and authentication scheme has been completed. The implementation of this subsystem was changed so as to categorize users into organizational users and organizational super users. The role of the administrative user has not changed.

As users began to enter extensive data into the ARC system, some performance issues were identified. To date, these performance issues have been resolved by selecting more limited data sets on pages loaded, and upgrades to the database and Web server.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Deliverables**

As the database moved from development mode to production mode this year, several changes were suggested by the Work Element Lead and various consortium members. The following list summarizes these changes and their status:

- The initial design of the file upload system allowed supporting files to be uploaded into a flat file system. During training sessions and teleconferences, it was decided that this original system was not adequate so several improvements were made and additional improvements proposed. At this time, the uploaded file structure has been modified such that the file system is hierarchical. A keyword search subsystem was added using a list of
predefined keywords. These keywords were reviewed by the ARC consortium and approved by the work element lead. In addition, the concept of a file group was also introduced as a way to further categorize uploaded files. One further change is underway – the ability for multiple files to be selected and uploaded at once. Under discussion, is the addition of supplemental file metadata. The exact structure of this additional metadata has not been finalized at this time. Current design suggestions include associating file extensions with specific applications. Metadata including file and field formats is also being considered.

• The database development team expected data entry for tests performed and the resulting measures be entered by ARC consortium participants directly into the ARC database. However, the development team has found that various institutions have been entering data into different systems. UWM, for example, has been entering data into their own SQL database. UWM desires that all or part of this data be automatically imported into the ARC database to the greatest extent that is feasible. WRI also has another database system in which data is being entered. Development of this data import subsystem is underway using UWM as a prototype case.

• Much of the development effort thus far has focused on entering database data and uploading support files. The initial implementation of the user interface for public users has been completed and was presented during the training sessions and workshop. We expect further development in this area to improve search and presentation capabilities.

• There were several smaller changes resulting from actual database use. In summary, these changes involved how data was displayed to the user, various selection criteria, replicate measures, and the introduction of the concept of a test run. Additional and significant changes were made the Measure Editor so that users could enter multiple measures. In addition, a significant development effort was required to work with multi-dimensional properties.

• The implementation of the validation site subsystem has been complete for some time. To date, two validation sites have been entered. The development team expects that changes might be necessary – especially in the sub system that links validation sites to support data files.

27 Month Extension Work Plan

The ARC members are firmly committed to populating the database with all of the pertinent data to support the findings and reports. In addition, UNR has committed an additional $200,000 to the database development and support team to ensure that adequate staff time is available to address issues as more data are entered into the system and as more outside users access the database. A considerable portion of the labor from each organization is committed to data entry and data QA/QC over the extension period, although this may not be reflected as a line item in the budgets of the ARC organizations.

Based on the preceding findings and issues mentioned above, the following items are suggested to complete the ARC database to satisfy user needs and expectations:
• The end user documentation (help files) requires revision based on the significant changes already made and changes proposed. “How to” task-based tutorials should also be developed.

• Database schema documentation was created based on the initial design and implementation. Based on required changes, the database schema documentation requires modification and enhancement to address several new tables and relationships between them.

• A subsystem needs to be completed allowing users to import data from the databases implemented by various consortium users. UWM will be used as a prototype for this subsystem. Other consortium members might be able to utilize this subsystem depending on the structure of their data.

• The user interface for general users (users not part of the ARC consortium) to search for test results and supporting documentation (files) needs to be updated to account for new keyword and metadata search features. In addition, the administrative decision needs to be made about which forms will be accessible to public users. The infrastructure is in place for this implementation.

• A file sharing mechanism for internal purposes is needed. A “Share Folder” will be created under the “File Transfer” Tab for sharing documents within the ARC members. The File Transfer form has been recently revised to allow for the simultaneous upload of multiple files.

• Development of an enhancement to decouple property entry from property groups. Standardized lists for property names will be created by Administrator to better support consistent property naming.

• Several discussions have taken place regarding the ultimate home for the Web-based ARC database. Presently, the database is being hosted at the University of Nevada, Reno. However, ultimately that might not be the case. Thus, documentation needs to be created allowing another site to deploy the ARC database and maintain it. In addition, specifications need to be fully defined for the hosting requirements (Software and software version requirements, performance specifications, network bandwidth requirements, and disk requirements).

• A protocol is required to gather entered data into batches for the purposes of quality assurance and quality control (QA/QC). File and measured data will be grouped into batches as the data are entered or imported. Each batch of data exists in an approval state, although as the QA/QC process is performed, selected records pertaining to a batch may have different states. A user interface to create batches and approve them will be developed. The measures and reports forms in the current ARC database will need to be modified to associate current uploads with a particular batch and for the user to select specific batches. A quality assurance process that is based on the batch system will be developed and implemented by ARC members.

• Provide a test method and/or protocol naming convention. The ARC team will develop a naming convention for the various test methods and/or protocols used and/or developed by ARC researchers.
Documentation

A document that contains all information pertinent to the ARC Database will be prepared and submitted to FHWA. The document will include the following main sections and will be revised as needed.

- Introduction
- Definitions / architecture
- Summary of Technologies used
- Database structure
- Database functions
- Public User interface
- Help System
- Deployment plan
- Maintenance procedures
- Proposed improvements

Transition Activities

Transition activities are required to transfer the ARC Database to FHWA. This requires work elements, personnel and responsibilities as well as timelines for deliverables, which also requires interaction and coordination with FHWA on-site personnel. Travel requirements are expected on a quarterly basis, with monthly teleconferences.

The following tasks will be completed to achieve the full transition of the ARC application and ARC database to FHWA.

- Development of the configuration procedures for the ARC application and ARC Database: A document describing the software used to develop the ARC database and ARC application, and the requirements to host the ARC database and ARC application will be developed. The document will also contain guided steps to install and host both the ARC database and ARC application.

- Preparation for ARC system installation: The UNR team will interact and coordinate with the FHWA on-site personnel to perform all the steps needed to install the ARC application and ARC database on FHWA server in advance of actually deploying the ARC application. During this period, monthly teleconferences will be held between UNR and FHWA.

- Deployment of the ARC system: in this task, the ARC application and ARC Database will be installed on the FHWA secure server. Members of the UNR team will visit FHWA and assist on-site personnel with the installation steps.

- Validation of the ARC system: the UNR team will prepare and provide FHWA with specific activities and functions to check the functionality of the ARC database. Furthermore, standard queries will be used to check the validity of the ARC database. The UNR team will work with FHWA to solve and fix any bugs that may arise.
• **Transition to FHWA:** The responsibility for and ownership of the application will be transitioned from UNR to FHWA that will provide system support and maintenance. UNR will provide FHWA maintenance personnel with the information necessary to maintain the system effectively. The maintenance document will provide the definition of the software support environment, the roles and responsibilities of maintenance personnel, and the regular activities essential to the support and maintenance of program modules and database structures.

**Timeline for Modifications, Upload Targets, and Transition Activities**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ACTIVITIES</th>
<th>TIMELINES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Multi-Factor/Batch/State prototype out for review (start w/ reports) – UNR</td>
<td>04/09/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Submit all properties to UNR – TAMU/WRI/UWM</td>
<td>04/09/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Incorporate user feedback – UNR/ARC</td>
<td>05/15/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Submit measure record inventory to UNR – ARC</td>
<td>05/15/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft a plan for public user interface – UNR</td>
<td>06/01/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prototype auto-import utility (Measures and Reports) – UNR</td>
<td>07/01/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Next ARC meeting, Friday July 13 in Laramie, Wyoming</td>
<td>07/13/2012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Public user interface – UNR</td>
<td>12/31/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Population of Data – ARC</td>
<td>12/31/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transition Activities – ARC /FHWA</td>
<td>06/30/2014</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Future expansion of the ARC database to include sources from multiple venues**

The ARC database has been built using a flexible structure allowing for a near infinite number of materials, measures having multiple factors (dimensions), and extensive relationships to source data, validation sites, file metadata, and material characteristics. Hence, the present structure and configuration of the ARC database would allow for future expansion to include sources from multiple venues, other than ARC members, a la “Pavement Interactive.” The following summarizes the expected requirements and effort needed to enhance the current ARC database to include data supplied by multiple public entities. This effort is categorized into four primary work items. Note that at this stage, the UNR development team has not created budgets and time estimates to complete this future expansion.

**Item 1: Development of the Pavement Interactive Database**

1. Expand the current database structure to support data acquired from external sources.
   a. Numerous public entities and private companies collect material performance data which remains in silos inside of these organizations. As proposed, this expansion of the ARC database would allow relevant data to be incorporated.
b. External data will likely have quite varied format. To make these external formats compatible with the ARC database structures, a transformation subsystem would need to be developed or configured to map external data to a compatible ARC database format for purposes of data import.

c. A QA/QC protocol would need to be developed to assess external data integrity (see Item 2)

d. At present, the ARC database is fully normalized. Complex queries involving multiple table might have an impact on performance as the number of table rows continues to grow in to the millions of records. Using current data warehousing technologies and techniques, frequently queried data can be de-normalized and stored in Online Analytical Processing (OLAP) cubes.

2. Expand the current database structure to support an external peer review structure and possible discussion boards.
   a. Community-based knowledge management and content management systems are a proven means for collaboration. That same wiki-based technology could be incorporated into ARC database to support peer-based collaboration to discuss the efficacy/accuracy of data, testing methods, and other topics.
   b. To further engage discussion, discussion boards and rating systems would be mapped to existing data.

**Item 2: Essential QA/QC protocols for externally provided data**

The ARC has established QA/QC protocols for consortium-generated data. However, these same protocols will likely not exist for externally-generated data. The following steps will have to be completed.

1. Expand the ARC database to provide a staging area to store externally generated data.
2. Fund graduate students or others to perform QA/QC procedures to verify the external data and either approve, reject, or provisionally accept pending revision.
3. Extend the already implemented material property hard and soft limits to automate validation tasks.

**Item 3: Ongoing administration of the production system**

At present, the ARC database remains under development while ARC provisioned users continue to upload and enter data. At some point, the system will be moved from a development state to a production state. The following steps will have to be completed.

1. Perform backups of all files and database structures.
2. Perform system upgrades of operating systems (Windows), web server software (IIS), and database software (SQL Server).
3. Perform database tuning tasks, as necessary, such as optimizing indexes.

**Item 4: Projected hardware and software requirements**

As mentioned in Item 3, the ARC database remains under development. As the data set grows, additional hardware and disk storage will likely be needed. While the Web Server and SQL Server database currently hosting the ARC database is sufficient given the current amount of data produced by consortium research, additional data and files
uploaded by external users will likely exceed the space allocated. Additional hardware resources including server(s) and disk space will likely be required to house additional data. Because the volume of data is not known and cannot be projected at this time, no estimates of cost or formal specifications are provided.

**Work element TT1e: Development of Research Database (UNR)**

**Major Findings & Status**

The final version of the year 5 work plan and the quarterly progress reports were uploaded onto the appropriate sections of the ARC website.

The original ARC work plan and the year 2 work plan identify the information to be included in the Research Database as follows: problem statement, budget, timeline of activities, results update in forms of reports, white papers or any other type of documents, contact information, and relationship to other studies.

All of the information identified above has been incorporated in the various sections of the ARC website. Specifically; problem statements, timeline of activities, and external coordination are incorporated in the yearly work plans that are published under the Publications section of the ARC website. The results updates are incorporated in the quarterly progress reports that are published under the Publications section of the ARC website. The contact information for the ARC members are listed in the Home and Contact sections of the ARC website.

Technical reports and Journal papers are available in the Publications section of the ARC website and the Materials Database (i.e. TT1d) will include a link to the specific reports that contain the information on the various materials that are being evaluated in the ARC.

**Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work**

None

**27 Month Extension Work Plan**

Publish the annual work plan, quarterly progress reports, and any research reports on the ARC Website.

**Work element TT1f: Workshops and Training**

**Major Findings & Status**

Teleconference database training sessions were held during year 5 for the ARC “super users” and “sub users” of the materials database. The training sessions provided exposure to the ARC database framework and contained a detailed demonstration of the user interface for the software and best practices for its use.
Issues Identified During the Previous Year and Their Implications on Future Work

None

27 Month Extension Work Plan

A workshop session will be held in year 6 for the materials database in Reno, Nevada. A workshop for PANDA software will be conducted in Year 6.

The ARC researchers will assess the availability and need for other workshops and training activities of the various areas of the ARC. If it is found necessary to conduct workshops and training activities, a request will be made to FHWA for the approval of such activities.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Deliverable</th>
<th>Type of Deliverable</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Original Delivery Date</th>
<th>Revised Delivery Date</th>
<th>Reason for change</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TT1a: Development and Maintenance of Consortium Website</td>
<td>Progress Report</td>
<td>Upload quarterly progress report</td>
<td>07/31/12</td>
<td>10/31/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TT1a: Development and Maintenance of Consortium Website</td>
<td>Progress Report</td>
<td>Upload quarterly progress report</td>
<td>01/31/13</td>
<td>04/30/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TT1b: Communications</td>
<td>Newsletter</td>
<td>Newsletter will be published</td>
<td>07/31/12</td>
<td>11/30/12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TT1b: Communications</td>
<td>Newsletter</td>
<td>Newsletter will be published</td>
<td>03/31/13</td>
<td>07/31/13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TT1b: Communications</td>
<td>Newsletter</td>
<td>Newsletter will be published</td>
<td>11/30/13</td>
<td>03/31/14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Original Delivery Date</td>
<td>Revised Delivery Date</td>
<td>Reason for change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TT1d: Development of Materials Database (UNR)</td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Revise ARC application help files</td>
<td>2010</td>
<td>08/31/2012</td>
<td>Changes to ARC implementation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Revise database scheme documentation</td>
<td>2010</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>Changes to ARC implementation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Documentation</td>
<td>Deployment and administrative documentation, and List hosting requirements for the ARC database including machine performance specification, database specifications, and cumulative file sizes</td>
<td>2010</td>
<td>08/31/2013</td>
<td>Changes to ARC implementation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training</td>
<td>Training</td>
<td>Develop training materials and conduct additional and continuing training sessions for ARC members and public users</td>
<td>2012</td>
<td>01/01/2012 Thru 03/30/2013</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Finalize file upload subsystem to support multi-file uploads more efficiently.</td>
<td>2011</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>Original and revised file upload system was not efficient for users uploading multiple files.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Finalize end user search system for uploaded files and research results using new keyword implementation and proposed metadata and finalize the metadata scheme for uploaded files</td>
<td>2011</td>
<td>04/30/2012</td>
<td>Original implementation did not include complex keywords and file metadata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of Deliverable</td>
<td>Type of Deliverable</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Original Delivery Date</td>
<td>Revised Delivery Date</td>
<td>Reason for change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TT1d: Development of Materials Database (UNR) (continued)</td>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Finalize the design of and implement the system to import data from other sources using UWM as a prototype</td>
<td></td>
<td>06/30/2012</td>
<td>The original implementation did not include such a feature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Development</td>
<td>Enhance the public user interface for the ARC system</td>
<td>2011</td>
<td>09/30/2013</td>
<td>Addition of new features</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Database population</td>
<td>Populate validation sites and define connections with support files and work tasks. Additional metadata might be needed, and Define associations between materials and other entities such as validation sites and work tasks</td>
<td>2012</td>
<td>09/30/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Documentation Draft Final Report</td>
<td>ARC Materials Database</td>
<td>06/30/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Documentation Final Report</td>
<td>ARC Materials Database</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| TT1f: Workshops and Training | Workshop | PANDA software training | TBD | N/A | N/A |
ARC REPORT OUTLINES

This section provides outlines for the Asphalt Research Consortium (ARC) Reports which are part of the deliverables for the ARC. The reports will be formatted to comply with FHWA Section 508 requirements. These will be comprehensive reports that document findings and protocols. The reports are targeted to both the research and practitioner audiences. However, researchers will require supplemental information found in journal technical papers as well as in Ph.D. dissertations and/or master-of-science theses that are products of this research. All such supplemental materials will be fully referenced in the 508 format reports. Table 1 provides a summary of these reports and the submittal dates.

Table 1. Summary of ARC Reports.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Report Designation</th>
<th>Report Title</th>
<th>Draft Submittal Date</th>
<th>Final Submittal Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Moisture Damage</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>10/30/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>Characterization of Fatigue Damage and Relevant Properties</td>
<td>3/30/12</td>
<td>10/30/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td><strong>PANDA</strong>: Pavement Analysis using a Nonlinear Damage Approach</td>
<td>3/30/13</td>
<td>10/30/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>Characterization of Asphalt Binders using Atomic Force Microscopy</td>
<td>3/30/13</td>
<td>10/30/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>Multiscale Virtual Fabrication and Lattice Modeling</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>8/30/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>Microstructure Cohesive Zone Modeling for Moisture Damage and Fatigue Cracking</td>
<td>12/30/11</td>
<td>8/30/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>Design System for HMA Containing a High Percentage of RAP Material</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
<td>03/31/2014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>Critically Designed HMA Mixtures</td>
<td>5/31/2013</td>
<td>11/30/2013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Thermal Cracking Resistant Mixes</td>
<td>8/31/2013</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J</td>
<td>Pavement Response Model to Dynamic Loads</td>
<td>3/31/2013</td>
<td>9/30/2013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>Development of Materials Database</td>
<td>6/30/2013</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>Development and Validation of the Bitumen Bond Strength Test (BBS)</td>
<td>10/11 (Submitted)</td>
<td>6/30/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Development of Test Procedures for Characterization of Asphalt Binder Fatigue and Healing</td>
<td>10/11 (Submitted)</td>
<td>6/30/12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 1 (con’t). Summary of ARC Reports

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Report Designation</th>
<th>Report Title</th>
<th>Draft Submittal Date</th>
<th>Final Submittal Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>Guideline for Selection of Modification Techniques</td>
<td>9/30/13</td>
<td>6/30/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>Characterization of Binder Damage Resistance to Rutting</td>
<td>12/31/12</td>
<td>8/31/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>Quantifying the Impacts of Warm Mix Asphalt on Constructability and Performance</td>
<td>3/31/13</td>
<td>10/31/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Improvement of Emulsion Characterization and Mixture Design for Cold Bitumen Applications</td>
<td>9/30/13</td>
<td>6/30/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>Studies on Tire-Pavement Noise and Skid Response</td>
<td>12/11 (Submitted)</td>
<td>9/30/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Molecular dynamics results for multiple asphalt chemistries</td>
<td>5/31/2013</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>Progress Toward a Multi-scale Model of Asphalt Pavement—Including Test Methods for Model Input Parameters</td>
<td>5/31/2013</td>
<td>12/31/2013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U</td>
<td>Design Guidance for Fatigue and Rut Resistance Mixtures</td>
<td>12/31/2012</td>
<td>6/30/2013</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SCOPE

This report will address five primary objectives spelled under the moisture damage task in the year 2 revised work plan. The objectives are:

i. Identify the mechanisms that contribute to moisture susceptibility of mixtures.
ii. Explain the contribution of material properties such as aging of the asphalt, pH of the water, aggregate structure, and diffusion properties of the binder or mastic, and surface energies of the asphalt and aggregate to the moisture susceptibility of mixes.
iii. Explain the contribution of mixture properties such as internal void structure and diffusivity of the mixture.
iv. Present a model of the moisture damage process that is linked to and compatible with the model of fatigue damage developed by the ARC (work element F3).
v. Exemplify the utility of tests and models to evaluate the moisture susceptibility of mixes and quantify the effect of moisture on pavement distress.

OUTLINE

Chapter 1: Mechanisms and Properties Related to Moisture Induced Damage

This chapter will present an overview of the moisture damage mechanism and a comprehensive discussion on the various material properties, physical models, and test methods that are employed to assess moisture damage sensitivity of different asphalt mixtures at different length scales. More specifically, this chapter will cover:

- an overview of the physics and mechanisms of moisture induced damage at multiple length scales,
- the material and mixture properties that influence these mechanisms,
- test and analytical methods by which these properties can be measured, and
- test and analytical methods that can be used to quantify the moisture damage resistance at the material or structural length scale.

Details of the aforementioned aspects will be included in subsequent chapters.

Chapter 2: Moisture Transport in Asphalt Binders, Mortars and Mixtures

A precursor to moisture-induced damage is transport of moisture through the asphalt mixture. This chapter will discuss the moisture transport in asphalt mixtures at different length scales. More specifically, this chapter will cover:

- the test and analytical methods to measure the diffusivity of water through asphalt mixtures, mortars, and asphalt binders,
- hysteretic effect of water diffusion through asphalt binders, and
- simple examples demonstrating the significance of diffusivity on moisture damage in asphalt mixtures at different length scales.
Chapter 3: The Use of a DMA to Quantify Moisture Damage in Asphalt Mortars

As moisture travels through an asphalt mixture composite, it softens the mastic and eventually debonds the binder from the aggregate surface. This chapter will present:

- a test method using the DMA to quantify the combined effect of these two mechanisms of failure (cohesive and adhesive),
- analytical methods that are used with the results from the test to evaluate moisture sensitivity,
- guidelines to use a user-friendly software to analyze results from this test method,
- Experiment design for DMA testing that demonstrates the sensitivity to combinations of mixture variables including binder type, aggregate type, level of conditioning (different relative humidities (RHs)), and void content,
- Suction diffusion model including the effect of wind speed that was developed to illustrate the “wetting” within the hot mix asphalt (HMA) layer due to an increase in RH over the service life of the pavement,
- Mechanistic model to determine fracture properties of the fine aggregate matrix based on strain energy equivalence,
- A stress-controlled, repeated direct tension (RDT) method that can be used in place of the DMA to assess mechanical properties of the FAM as well as the impact of moisture damage.

It is envisaged that this test method can be used to evaluate the efficacy of binder additives (e.g. polymers, chemical modifiers and anti-strip agents) or performance of mineral-binder systems that are likely to result in poor moisture damage resistance. Appendix ** will provide details of the testing protocol.

Chapter 4: Water, Mineral Aggregate and Binder Properties that Influence Bond Strengths

As the moisture travels through the asphalt mixture composite, it softens the mastic or mortar and eventually debonds the binder from the aggregate surface. More specifically, this chapter will provide:

- a database of mineral properties that can be used to quantify their propensity to bond with different asphalt binders,
- examples to demonstrate potential applications of this database, and
- findings from a study conducted to evaluate the influence of pH of water on the bond strength between the aggregate and the binder.

It is envisaged that this chapter will provide a database that can be used for forensic analysis of adhesive failures, identification of potentially problematic or beneficial mineral-binder combinations, selection of mineral fillers and fines for asphalt mixtures that may improve moisture damage resistance.

Chapter 5: Computational Modeling of Moisture Damage in Mixtures

Computational models provide a framework to combine and compare the relative affect of several different processes associated with the moisture damage mechanism. This chapter will present an example of a computational model to quantify moisture damage in
an asphalt mixture. The computational model will use material properties obtained from Chapters 2 and 3 for a parametric analysis that demonstrates the influence of time of exposure to moisture and distribution of air voids on the moisture damage resistance of an asphalt mixture.

Chapter 6: Modeling Continuum Damage to Fracture of Asphalt Concrete

This chapter presents:

- A review of the viscoelastic continuum damage (VECD) model with some insights into the mechanics of dilute microcrack distribution
- Development of a criterion for the onset of localization
- A material model that extends the VECD model beyond localization to the onset of failure
- A computational procedure that simulates a pavement from its virgin state to failure

Appendix 1: Procedure to measure diffusivity of asphalt binders

Appendix 2: Procedure to measure diffusivity of mortars

Appendix 3: Procedure to measure moisture damage in FAM specimens using DMA

Appendix 4: Testing protocols using DMA and RDT methods (Two DMA protocols and one DRT protocol are included)
REPORT B
CHARACTERIZATION OF FATIGUE DAMAGE AND RELEVANT PROPERTIES

SCOPE

This report will address the following primary objectives spelled under the fatigue task in the year 2 revised work plan.

TENTATIVE OUTLINE

Chapter 1: Mechanisms and Properties Related to Fatigue Damage

This chapter will present an overview of fatigue damage, healing as well as material properties, physical models, and test methods that are employed to characterize fatigue cracking, self-healing at different length scales. More specifically, this chapter will cover:

- an overview of the physics and mechanisms of fatigue damage and self-healing in asphalt mixtures,
- an overview of the physics and mechanisms of oxidative aging in asphalt mixtures that ultimately affect the fatigue cracking resistance and self-healing characteristics of asphalt mixtures,
- inherent fracture resistance of asphalt binders,
- inherent healing characteristic of asphalt binders and influence of aging and temperature,
- influence of state of stress on fracture and healing in asphalt mixtures,
- influence of state of damage and duration of rest period on healing in asphalt mixtures,
- influence of oxidative aging gradients on properties of asphalt mixtures as a function of depth of pavement, and
- influence of state of stress on the properties of asphalt binder and composites.

This chapter will also discuss on the potential applications and scenarios in which the aforementioned factors must be considered (and concomitant test methods be employed) during materials selection, mixture design and pavements design. Details will be included in subsequent chapters.

Chapter 2: Inherent Fracture Resistance of Asphalt Binders – Ideal and Practical Work of Fracture

The fracture resistance of asphalt mixtures is dictated by the inherent cohesive fracture energy of asphalt binders or asphalt binder - aggregate interfaces. The ideal work of fracture of an asphalt binder can provide a measure of its inherent fracture resistance. This chapter will present:

- a detailed review of the ideal work of fracture and practical work of fracture,
- measurement and comparison of the ideal and practical work of fracture for different asphalt binders, the test and analytical methods to measure the diffusivity of water through asphalt mixtures, mortars, and asphalt binders, and
• a test method to measure the practical work of fracture of asphalt binders or binder-aggregate interfaces in wet and dry conditions.

Chapter 3: Inherent Healing Characteristics of Asphalt Binders

Micro damage in asphalt binders can reverse and heal at temperatures above its glass transition temperature. The healing capacity of an asphalt mixture is largely dictated by the healing capacity of the asphalt binder, temperature of the mix or binder, state of stress experienced by the binder within a mixture (Chapter 5), and level of damage (Chapter 6). This chapter will present findings related to the inherent healing capacity of asphalt binders and influence of temperature and aging on this healing capacity. More specifically this chapter will present:
• a mechanism that describes micro-damage healing at a micrometer length scale,
• a test method to measure the healing capacity of asphalt binders, and
• data obtained using this test method that demonstrates the influence of time, temperature and aging on the intrinsic healing in asphalt binders.

Chapter 4: Thermal and Oxygen Transport and Oxidation Kinetics to Characterize Oxidative Aging in Asphalt Binders and Mixtures

Oxidative aging of asphalt binder is a major factor in fatigue and other deterioration mechanisms of asphalt pavements. As binders oxidize, they harden and become brittle and thereby susceptible to cracking. Predicting the rate at which binders oxidize in pavements is essential to predicting changes to mixture properties over time. This chapter will describe recent developments in a thermal and oxygen transport model to estimate binder oxidation in pavements as a function of time and depth. This chapter will present:
• details of the transport model
• the role of fast-rate and constant-rate reaction kinetics in the model
• the role of air voids in the transport model and methods for quantifying their impact
• pavement validation of the model

Chapter 5: Influence of State of Stress and Permanent Deformation Fracture and Healing in Asphalt Mixtures

Fracture and permanent deformation always coexist in asphalt pavements and in asphalt test specimens. Current characterization method only measure and model one of these two distress types and ignore the other. Healing at the macro scale, in asphalt pavements, is strongly impacted by the driving force provided by the material itself. In the recovery process, this is due to the internal force or internal stress. A commonly used technique is described to measure the internal stress during a creep experiment and this is the so-called strain transient dip test. The principle of measurement is that when the applied stress is equal to the internal stress, the effective stress is zero and the creep strain rate is zero.
This chapter describes a method of evaluating fatigue damage and macro scale or pavement/mixture healing. This chapter highlights:

- use of a controlled-stress repeated direct tension (RDT) fatigue test conducted in the controlled-strain mode because in this mode plastic deformation from yielding in the bulk is small and localized plastic deformation around cracks is significant, and it is this localized plastic deformation that impacts the fracture process,
- a sequence of a non-destructive RDT performed to determine the critical undamaged state (boundary of undamaged state and damaged state) of the specimen followed by destructive fatigue testing (RDT),
- methodology for determining the internal stress, which is the driving force of healing at the macro level, and overview of the method of using creep and step-loading recovery testing in the mechanical analysis of the healing process, and
- effect of air voids, asphalt binder, and aging on the processes of fatigue and healing based on the testing methodologies described in detail in Appendix 4.

**Chapter 6: Influence of State of Damage and Duration of Rest Period on Healing in Asphalt Mixtures**

Healing in an asphalt mixture is dictated by the magnitude of micro damage within the mix immediately preceding the rest period as well as the duration of the rest period. This is addition to external factors such as temperature and state of stress (discussed in Chapter 5). This chapter will present a method to quantify percentage healing as a function of the level of damage prior to the rest period and the duration of the rest period. More specifically, this chapter will present:

- a test method to determine the healing characteristics of asphalt mixtures as a function of the level of damage prior to the rest period and the duration of the rest period,
- an analytical method to quantify healing from the above test method using the viscoelastic continuum damage approach,
- validation of the test and analytical methods using laboratory tests with randomized loading and rest periods, and
- typical results for selected asphalt mixtures.

**Chapter 7: Influence of Oxidative Aging Gradients on Properties of Asphalt Mixtures**

This chapter describes how field aging imparts a gradient on the complex modulus of the asphalt pavement layer. This stiffness gradient due to aging impacts the response of the pavement and the damage that occurs due to permanent deformation and the fatigue and healing process. This chapter also provides an overview of how field cores can be tested to determine fracture and healing properties that reflect the impact of the stiffness gradient and gradient of fracture and healing properties caused by oxidative aging. Appendix 5 provides a detailed testing methodology. Specific point addressed in Chapter 7 include:

- how undamaged properties of field-aged asphalt samples are determined using direct tensile tests,
• how the stiffness gradient in field-aged samples are determined using direct tensile testing and verified by finite element analysis,
• a micromechanical constitutive model used to develop a correlation between stiffness gradient and binder aging, and
• a method to measure and predict fatigue and healing properties of asphalt field-aged mixtures using the overlay tester.

Chapter 8: Influence of State of Damage and Duration of Rest Period on Healing in Asphalt Mixtures

Asphalt binders and mixtures demonstrate nonlinear viscoelastic response due to the interaction of stresses (e.g. shear combined with compression). Asphalt mixtures experience such complex stress states in a pavement structure. This Chapter will present a constitutive model to characterize such non linear response. More specifically this chapter will present:
• a review of models that can be used to characterize nonlinear viscoelastic response,
• a constitutive model for nonlinear response of asphaltic materials that accounts of interaction effects between shear and tension or compression,
• a method to obtain the parameters for this constitutive model, and
• data and numerical examples that demonstrate the significance of accounting for these interaction effects in characterizing asphalt materials.

Appendix 1: Procedure to measure intrinsic healing in asphalt binders using a DSR

Appendix 2: Procedure to measure overall healing in asphalt mixtures based on viscoelastic continuum damage theory

Appendix 3: Procedure to quantify and model interaction effects in asphalt binders and composites

Appendix 4: Controlled Strain Repeated Direct Tensile Testing (RDT) to measure fatigue cracking potential and creep and step loading recovery testing to characterize healing

Appendix 5: Viscoelastic and fracture properties with respect to time and depth in field-aged and laboratory asphalt specimens
REPORT C
PANDA: Pavement Analysis using a Nonlinear Damage Approach

Preliminary Draft of Table of Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>INTRODUCTION AND STATE-OF-THE-ART</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Problem Statement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Background and State-of-the-Art</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Linear viscoelasticity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nonlinear viscoelasticity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Viscoplasticity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fatigue and creep damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Micro-damage healing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Moisture-induced damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Oxidation aging</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scope and Objectives</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>PANDA MECHANISTIC CONSTITUTIVE MODELS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Introduction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Continuum Damage Mechanics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Effective stress concept</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Strain transformation hypotheses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Strain equivalence hypothesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Strain energy equivalence hypothesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Power equivalence hypothesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Effective stress including micro-damage healing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Effective stress including moisture-induced damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Schapery Nonlinear Thermo-Viscoelastic Model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Time-Temperature Superposition Principle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Perzyna-Type Thermo-Viscoplastic Model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total strain decomposition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Flow rules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Static and dynamic yield surfaces</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Viscoplastic potential</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Viscoplastic-hardening function</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Viscoplastic-Softening Model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Viscoplastic-softening mechanisms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Viscoplastic-softening memory surface</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Viscoplastic-softening evolution law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thermo-Viscodamage Evolution Laws</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Micro-Damage Healing Model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Healing natural configuration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Healing evolution laws</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Moisture-Induced Damage Model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Moisture diffusion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Adhesive moisture damage evolution law</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cohesive moisture damage evolution law
Oxidation Aging Model
Oxygen transport
Coupled oxygen-temperature transport
Aging as an internal state variable
Aging evolution law
Heat Equation due to Energy Dissipation

Chapter III
Finite Element Implementation
Introduction
Numerical Implementation of Nonlinear Viscoelasticity
Numerical Implementation of Coupled Viscoelasticity and Viscoplasticity
Numerical Implementation of Viscodamage Model
Numerical Implementation of Micro-Damage Healing Model
Numerical Implementation of Heat/Moisture/Oxygen Transport Models
Numerical Implementation of Moisture-Induced Damage Model
Numerical Implementation of Oxidation Aging Model
Parametric Studies
  Linear/nonlinear viscoelasticity
  Viscoplasticity
  Viscodamage
  Micro-damage healing
  Moisture-induced damage
  Oxidation aging

Chapter IV
CALIBRATION OF PANDA CONSTITUTIVE MODELS
Introduction
Determination of Viscoelastic Material Parameters
  Linear viscoelastic parameters
  Viscoelastic time temperature-shift factor
  Stress-dependent nonlinear viscoelastic parameters
Determination of Viscoplastic Material Parameters
  Separation of viscoelastic and viscoplastic strains
    No confinement
    With confinement
  Identification of viscoplastic-hardening parameters
  Identification of viscoplastic-softening parameters
  Viscoplastic time temperature-shift factor
Determination of Viscodamage Material Parameters
Determination of Micro-Damage Healing Material Parameters
Determination of Moisture Damage Material Parameters
  Adhesive moisture damage parameters
  Cohesive moisture damage parameters
Determination of Oxidation Aging Material Parameters
Summary of Tests and Testing Time Needed for Calibration
Tests Needed for Validation

Chapter V
VALIDATION OF PANDA CONSTITUTIVE MODELS
Introduction
Nottingham Experimental Database
Chapter VI  
FATIGUE DAMAGE AND RUTTING PERFORMANCE SIMULATIONS  
Introduction  
Rutting  
Fatigue damage  
Finite Element Models  
2D Models  
3D Models  
Applied Wheel Loading Assumptions  
Wheel loading assumptions in 2D simulations  
Wheel loading assumptions in 3D simulations  
Realistic wheel loading conditions  
Numerical Techniques for Predicting Fatigue Performance Predictions  
Nottingham rutting data  
ALF rutting data  
ALF fatigue damage data  

Chapter VII  
CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS  
Conclusions  
Recommendations  

REFERENCES  
APPENDIX  
User Manual for PANDA  
Installation Overview  
Keywords  
Tutorials
SCOPE

This report will present seven primary objectives of the AFM asphalt binder characterization method under the Fundamental Properties contract. The objectives are:

i. Identify the phase microstructural and micromechanical properties of three different SHRP asphalt binders using Atomic Force Microscopy (AFM) imaging and nano-indentation.

ii. Evaluate the effects of aging on asphalt binder micro-rheology.

iii. Determine composite viscoelastic properties and investigate differences between AFM composite properties and macro-scale elastic and viscoelastic properties.

iv. Link physical properties of AFM phases to chemical properties and determine how the relationship is influenced by aging.

v. Present the application of AFM imaging, nanoindentation, and chemical mapping of asphalt binder as a potential method to understand and modify weaknesses amongst phase interfaces while improving the fatigue and fatigue healing characteristics of asphalt binders.

vi. Calibrate closed form solutions data using the finite element method (FEM) to calculate indentation response. Explain what assumptions the closed form solutions are based on and how the finite element model is used to make corrections.

vii. Simulate AFM indentation using various constitutive models such as elasticity, plasticity, viscoelasticity, and viscoplasticity and compare the results to experimental AFM data. Explain which constitutive model is the most accurate at describing actual mechanical response of the asphalt binder.

OUTLINE

Chapter 1: Asphalt Binder Phase Micro-rheology and the Effects of Aging

This chapter describes the characterization of micromechanical properties of various structural components in asphalt binder using AFM and describes the observed changes in microstructure and micromechanical behavior due to oxidative aging of the asphalt binders. More specifically, this chapter will cover:

- The distinctive phase distribution of each asphalt microstructure
- The material behavior of the different phases under constant load
- Age-induced microstructural changes related to phase structure, phase distribution, and physical properties
- Test methods by which these properties can be measured
Chapter 2: The use of AFM Nanoindentation to Determine Composite Viscoelastic Properties

A unique combination of AFM imaging and nanoindentation is used to determine the viscoelastic Young’s moduli of bi-modal and tri-modal distributions of asphalt microphases in order to assess differences between macro-scale and composite nano-scale viscoelastic behavior. More specifically, this chapter will cover:

- The geometry and contact mechanics of an AFM indentation test.
- Elastic and viscoelastic Young’s modulus of individual asphalt phases.
- Comparison of composite elastic and viscoelastic Young’s modulus to values at larger length scales.
- The analytical methods to determine composite viscoelastic properties from AFM creep data of asphalt binder microphases.

Chapter 3: Associations between Asphalt Chemical Composition and Asphalt Micromechanical Properties

The focus of future work will be to link physical properties of AFM phases to chemical properties and determine how the relationship is influenced by aging. This chapter will present:

- Findings of chemical mapping of asphalt binders using soft x-ray beamline testing and testing with functionalized AFM tips
- Relationships amongst the measured physical properties of asphalt phases and the chemical composition
- The overall effect that these links have on the ability to modify and improve asphalt fatigue life and durability

Chapter 4: Nano-modification of Asphalt Binder using AFM

The application of AFM imaging, nanoindentation, and chemical mapping of asphalt binder will be presented as a potential method to understand and modify weaknesses amongst phase interfaces while improving the fatigue and fatigue healing characteristics of asphalt binders. This chapter will present:

- Results of fabrication and testing of synthetic asphalt binders and individually extracted asphalt components
- Links between asphalt phase microstructure and physical properties before and after modification/extraction
- Overall effectiveness of binder modification in reducing weak zones/interfaces that theoretically exist at the nano-scale

Chapter 5: Finite Element Analysis of Indentation and Comparison to Closed Form Solutions

This chapter will present various closed form solutions that are available in the literature. It will describe the assumptions that were made in order to formulate them and explain how they fail to accurately calculate indentation response in certain situations.
Furthermore, finite element analyses are also presented to show the mechanical response of the binder during an indentation test. Comparisons are then made between the closed form solutions and the finite element data. A specific list includes:

- A detailed list of all closed form solutions to analyze indentation depth based on given material property and force applied and how they were formulated.
- Various finite element simulations performed with varying tip geometry ranging from realistic geometry obtained from scanning electron microscopy images to simplified spherical and conical tip geometry.
- Explanation of sensitivity analysis performed using the finite element method to calculate a calibration factor for the closed form solutions. Modified closed form solutions are also proposed.

Chapter 6: The Effect of Different Constitutive Behavior on the Indentation Response

In this chapter finite element simulations will be presented to study the effects of various constitutive models. AFM indentation will be simulated and the response under the mentioned constitutive models will be shown and compared to measured experimental data. This chapter will cover:

- Finite element simulation of AFM indentation using different constitutive models.
- These simulated constitutive models are compared to experimental data.
- AFM images of aged samples are converted to finite element model geometry. The binder is then modeled as a composite material corresponding to the separate phases found during testing. The composite response will then be compared to that of a uniform single phased binder. Both elastic and viscoelastic composite effects are presented and are both compared to single phased constitutive response.

Appendix 1: Statistical Analysis of AFM Creep Data

Appendix 2: Procedure to measure AFM Creep of Asphalt Binders

Appendix 3: Finite element model input files and calibration factor determination procedure.
REPORT E
MULTISCALE VIRTUAL FABRICATION AND LATTICE MODELING

SCOPE

This report provides details that underlie the integrated multiscale virtual fabrication and lattice modeling (MS-VFLM) software that is aimed at linking the mastic and aggregate material properties to the fatigue properties of the mix with the help of micromechanical lattice modeling at various length scales.

OUTLINE

Chapter 1: Introduction

This chapter presents an overview of the entire multiscale virtual fabrication and lattice modeling procedures, and explains ways that the various components are brought together.

Chapter 2: Lattice Modeling

This chapter presents an overview of lattice modeling as it applies to asphalt concrete, and includes the following:

- The lattice meshing procedure via Delaunay triangulation
- Verification of the robustness of the lattice modeling procedure for homogeneous media
- Extension of the lattice modeling procedure to heterogeneous elastic media
- Incorporation of viscoelastic deformation
- The modeling of rate-dependent viscoelastic damage and fracture
- Accelerated modeling of cyclic loads via extrapolation

Chapter 3: Virtual Fabrication Procedure

This chapter presents details regarding the virtual fabrication procedure, including:

- The random generation of virtual aggregate structure using inverse stereology and geometric transformations (AIMS may be used here)
- The generation of air voids that have shapes determined by the local aggregate structure
- Verification of the robustness of the virtual fabrication procedure by comparing the properties of the virtual structures with the properties of actual microstructures
Chapter 4: Multiscale Modeling

To facilitate tractable computational modeling, the virtual fabrication and lattice modeling procedures are incorporated into a hierarchical multiscale modeling framework. This chapter discusses this multiscale modeling and includes:

- A practical scale separation methodology to reduce the computational costs while retaining engineering accuracy
- A procedure to scale up the fracture and damage parameters
- Incorporation of changing time dependency based on experimental observations
- Verification of the robustness of the scale separation algorithms

Chapter 5: Integrated Software and Validation

This chapter contains the user guide for the integrated multiscale virtual fabrication and lattice modeling (MS-VFLM) software, along with some illustrative and validation examples.
SCOPE

This report will address five primary objectives for the moisture damage and fatigue cracking tasks. The objectives are:

- To develop an integrated framework combining experimental testing and microstructure computational modeling for the characterization and simulation of moisture damage and cracking in asphalt mixtures;
- To develop appropriate testing protocols for determining material properties and model parameters that are used as microstructure model inputs;
- To develop cohesive zone models which are appropriate to address damage behavior related to fatigue cracking and/or moisture damage in asphalt mixtures;
- To conduct laboratory tests for model validation and calibration; and
- To examine material-specific characteristics of moisture damage and cracking, damage mechanisms and damage resistance potential of asphalt mixtures through parametric analyses of the model developed.

OUTLINE

Chapter 1: Introduction

This chapter will present:

- Problem statements to the issues of moisture damage and fatigue cracking in asphaltic pavements as primary failure modes.
- An overview of the traditional approaches and research attempts made to address the moisture damage and fatigue cracking.
- The pressing needs of new and advanced models to better understand the damage mechanisms and to better predict performance behavior of asphalt mixtures and pavement structures.

Chapter 2: Background (Literature Review)

This chapter will present:

- A comprehensive literature review on several approaches attempting to characterize the mechanical behavior related to moisture damage and fatigue cracking of asphalt mixtures, as well as advantages, limitations, and shortcomings of these approaches.
- Conventional and recent experimental testing protocols available in the literature to characterize material properties and fracture characteristics of asphalt mixtures.
- Constitutive modeling efforts by researchers to address damage and fracture behavior of bituminous mixtures and asphaltic pavements.
Chapter 3: Model Development and Formulation

This chapter will present a description of the initial boundary value problem (IBVP) for a general elastic-viscoelastic asphalt microstructure containing cracks. Then, a discussion on the formulation of the computational cohesive zone model developed for the fracture simulations due to moisture and loading is provided. Verification of the model is also presented in this chapter.

Chapter 4: Materials and Laboratory Tests

This chapter will present:
- Materials used in this research for laboratory tests.
- An experimental testing program developed through this research to identify material properties of the different mixture phases (e.g., fine aggregate matrix and aggregates).
- Laboratory test results of mixture components and their further analyses to identify material properties and fracture characteristics that are used as model inputs.
- Mixture test results that are used for model validation and calibration.

Chapter 5: Model Simulation and Discussion

This chapter will present:
- Geometric representation of mixture microstructures through image treatment.
- Model simulations of the mixture microstructures incorporated with moisture damage and fracture. The simulations are conducted with material properties obtained from laboratory tests (Chapter 4).
- Model validation, calibration, and application. Various simulations will be conducted and presented to validate and calibrate the microstructure cohesive zone model when asphalt mixtures are induced by moisture damage and fatigue fracture.

Chapter 6: Parametric Study of the Model

This chapter will present parametric analyses of microstructure modeling through model applications to various cases: different asphalt mixture microstructures subjected to different loading conditions and with varying mixture component properties. This effort will demonstrate the model capability to account for the effects of important variables (materials and/or geometric) on the overall mechanical behavior of mixtures and structures. Outcomes from this chapter will highlight the benefits of the modeling as an efficient tool for better selection of mixture components, more optimized mixture design, and clearer understanding of the role of mixture variables to the structural behavior, etc.
Chapter 7: Conclusions
In this chapter, significant outcomes and conclusions resulting from this research will be presented. Future work recommended to improve the model will also be presented.
REPORT G
DESIGN SYSTEM FOR HMA CONTAINING A HIGH PERCENTAGE OF RAP MATERIAL

Proposed Final Report Outline

1. **Introduction**
   1.1 Problem Statement
   1.2 Objectives
   1.3 Research Report Outline

2. **Literature Review**
   2.1 Current State of Practice
   2.2 Current State of Research Studies

3. **Evaluation Process of RAP Materials for Mix Design Purposes**
   3.1 Evaluation of RAP Aggregate Properties
     3.1.1 Experimental Plan
     3.1.2 Mix Design Summaries
     3.1.3 Extracted Asphalt Binder Contents
     3.1.4 Extracted Aggregate Properties
     3.1.5 Mechanical Breakdown Experiment
     3.1.6 Effect of RAP Aggregate Properties on Voids in Mineral Aggregates
     3.1.7 Findings and Conclusions
   3.2 Evaluation of RAP Binder Properties
     3.2.1 Description of Proposed Approach To Evaluate RAP Binder
     3.2.2 Experimental Plan
     3.2.3 Test Results
     3.2.4 Findings and Conclusions

4. **Compatibility of RAP and Virgin Binders**
   4.1 Background
   4.2 Description of the Proposed Method to Determine Compatibility
   4.3 Experimental Plan
   4.4 Test Results
   4.5 Findings and Conclusions

5. **Laboratory Mixing Process for HMA Mixtures Containing High RAP Materials**
   5.1 Background
   5.2 Experimental Plan
   5.3 Materials and Mix Designs
   5.4 QC/QA and Project Specific Information
   5.5 Discussion of Laboratory Processes and Testing
   5.6 Laboratory Evaluation
   5.7 Findings and Conclusions
6. Field Trials of HMA Mixtures Containing High RAP Materials
   6.1 Description of Projects
   6.2 Experimental Plan
   6.3 Pavement Sections Construction
   6.4 Mix Designs
   6.5 Laboratory Evaluation
   6.6 Field Performance
   6.7 Findings and Conclusions

7. Impact of RAP Fractionation
   7.1 State of the Practice
   7.2 Advantages and Disadvantages of RAP Fractionation
   7.3 Findings and Recommendations

8. Impact of Dust Proportion
   8.1 Literature Review
   8.2 Review of Past RAP Mixtures and Projects
   8.3 Laboratory Evaluations
   8.4 Findings and Recommendations

9. Mix Design System
   9.1 Binder Selections
   9.2 Aggregate Properties
   9.3 Laboratory Mixing Procedure
   9.4 Laboratory Compaction Procedure
   9.5 Volumetric Mix Design Criteria
   9.6 Selection of Design Binder Content
   9.7 Evaluation of Moisture Sensitivity
   9.8 Evaluation of Performance Characteristics
   9.9 Overall Mix Design Process

10. References
1. Introduction
   1.1 Problem Statement
   1.2 Objectives
   1.3 Research Report Outline

2. Literature Review
   2.1 Permanent Deformation
   2.2 Review of Laboratory Tests

3. Repeated Load Triaxial Testing Conditions
   3.1 Description of Approach
   3.2 Experimental Design
   3.3 Regression Prediction Models
      3.3.1 Deviator Stress Pulse Duration
      3.3.2 Deviator and Confining Stresses
   3.4 Summary of Findings

4. Critical Conditions of Hot-Mix Asphalt Mixtures
   4.1 Scope and Experimental Plan
   4.2 Mix Designs and Samples Preparation
   4.3 Description of Laboratory Tests
   4.4 Analysis and Interpretation of Test Results
   4.5 Summary of Findings and Conclusions

5. Assessing the Use of a Simple Evaluation Test
   5.1 Testing procedure
   5.2 Experimental Plan
   5.3 Analysis and Interpretation of Test Results
   5.4 Summary of Findings and Conclusions

6. Impact of Mix Characteristics on Critical Conditions
   6.1 Experimental Plan
   6.2 Materials and Mix Designs
   6.3 Analysis and Interpretation of Test Results
   6.4 Summary of Findings and Conclusions

7. Proposed System to Evaluate HMA Mixtures Critical Conditions
   7.1 Scope
   7.2 Summary of Method
   7.3 Apparatus
   7.4 Test Method
   7.5 Data Analysis
   7.6 Report

8. References
REPORT I  
THERMAL CRACKING RESISTANT MIXES

1. Introduction
   1.1 Background
   1.2 Research Objective
   1.3 Research Report Outline

2. Literature Review:
   2.1 Test Methods for Low Temperature Characterization of Binders
   2.2 Test Methods for Low Temperature Characterization of Mixtures
   2.3 Effect of Environmental Conditions on Thermal Cracking
   2.4 Modeling and Prediction of Thermal Cracking

3. Research Approach
   3.1 Test Methods for Evaluating Material Properties
      3.1.1 Binder
         3.1.1.1 Single Edge Notch Beam (SENB)
         3.1.1.2 Glass Transition (T_g)
         3.1.1.3 Asphalt Binder Cracking Device (ABCD)
         3.1.1.4 Bending Beam Rheometer (BBR)
         3.1.1.5 Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy (FTIR)
         3.1.1.6 Dynamic Shear Rheometer (DSR)
      3.1.2 Mastic
         3.1.2.1 Single Edge Notch Beam (SENB)
         3.1.2.2 Glass Transition (T_g)
      3.1.3 Mixture
         3.1.3.1 Glass Transition (T_g)
         3.1.3.2 Thermal Stress Restrained Specimen (TSRST)
         3.1.3.3 Dynamic Modulus
   3.2 Environmental Conditions
      3.2.1 Pavement Temperature Profiles
         3.2.1.1 Cooling and Warming Rates
      3.2.2 Aging
         3.2.2.1 Description of Model
         3.2.2.2 Input Parameters
   3.3 Pavement Modeling
   3.4 Experimental Design

4. Pavement Temperature Rates in Hot Mix Asphalt Layers
   4.1 Introduction
   4.2 Section Properties
   4.3 Analysis of Temperature Data
   4.4 Investigation of Cooling Rate Behavior
   4.5 Conclusions and Recommendations
5. Analysis and Interpretation of Experimental Results
   5.1 Effects of Oxidative Aging
      5.1.1 Asphalt binders Kinetics
      5.1.2 Impact of Mixture Characteristics on Aging
   5.2 Material Properties
      5.2.1 Binders and Mixtures Glass Transition
      5.2.2 Binders and Mixtures Fracture Properties
   5.3 Summary of Findings

6. Pavement Modeling Approach
   6.1 Assumptions
   6.2 Factors Considered
   6.3 Modeling Development
   6.4 Findings and Conclusions

7. Validation of Proposed Approach
   7.1 Validation sites
   7.2 Experimental Plan
   7.3 Testing and Results
   7.4 Pavement Modeling
   7.5 Validation

8. Proposed System to Evaluate and test HMA mixture resistance to thermal cracking
   8.1 Binder Properties
   8.2 Mixture Properties
   8.3 Pavement Modeling

9. Recommendations for Implementation Efforts

10. References

   11.1 Single Edged Notched Bending test of Binders
   11.2 Measurement of Tg of binders
   11.3 Measurement of Tg of Mixture
   11.4 TSRST testing of Mixtures
   11.5 Standard Procedure for using prediction model
1. Introduction and Features of 3D-Move Analysis
   1.1 Introduction
   1.2 Getting Started
   1.2.1 System Requirements
   1.2.2 Installing 3D-Move Analysis
   1.2.3 Running 3D-Move Analysis
   1.2.4 Uninstalling 3D-Move Analysis
   1.3 Graphical User Interface of 3D-Move Analysis
   1.4 Features in 3D-Move Analysis

2. Formulation of 3D-Move Analysis Model
   2.1 Background
   2.2 Assumptions
   2.3 Load Idealization
   2.4 Governing Equations
   2.5 Solution for a Single Harmonic and Single Layer
   2.6 Layered System
   2.7 Differences between DARWin-ME and 3D-Move

3. Menus of 3D-Move Analysis
   3.1 New Project
   3.2 Open Project
   3.3 Save/Save As Project
   3.4 Close Project
   3.5 Exit Program
   3.6 Unit Converter
   3.7 Tools
   3.8 About
   3.9 Help
   3.10 User Forum

4. Project Information
   4.1 Site/Project Identification
   4.2 Analysis Type
   4.3 Extended Pavement Analyses

5. Axle Configuration and Contact Stress Distribution
   5.1 Overview
   5.2 Option A: Pre-Defined Load Cases (Uniform and Non-Uniform)
   5.3 Option B: User-Selected Pre-Defined Axle/Tire Configuration (Uniform Pressure)
   5.4 Option C: User-Selected Tire Configuration and Contact Pressure Distribution from Database
5.5 Option D: Semi-Trailer Truck Including Vehicle Dynamics
5.6 Option E: Special Non-Highway Vehicles
5.7 Option F: User-Input Tire Configuration and Contact Pressure Distribution

6. Vehicle Suspension and Road Roughness
6.1 Overview
6.2 Option 1: DLC from Database
6.3 Option 2: DLC from Regression Equations by Sweatman (1983)
6.4 Incorporation of DLC in Response

7 Traffic Information

8 Pavement Structures

9 Material Characterization
9.1 Overview
9.2 Linear Elastic Materials
9.3 Linear Viscoelastic Materials
9.3.1 Symmetrical Sigmoidal Function (MEPDG)
9.3.2 Non-Symmetrical Sigmoidal Function
9.3.3 Symmetrical Sigmoidal Function (AMPT)
9.3.4 Huet-Sayegh Model
9.3.5 User-Input (Interpolation)
9.3.6 Huet-Sayegh Model equation
9.3.7 Witczak Predictive Equation Model

10 Performance Models
10.1 Overview
10.2 MEPDG Performance Models
10.3 VESYS Performance Models

11 Response Points
11.1 Overview
11.2 Individual Response Points
11.3 Response Data Array (Grid Format)
11.4 Graphical display

12 Post Processing
12.1 Overview
12.2 Input Summary
12.3 Output summary
12.3.1 Text Mode
12.3.2 Tabular Format
12.3.3 Graphical Mode

13 Examples
14 References
REPORT K
DEVELOPMENT OF MATERIALS DATABASE

1. Introduction
   1.1. Problem Statement
   1.2. Summary of deliverables

2. Definitions / architecture
   2.1. Key terms and definitions
   2.2. Design of the ARC database system

3. Summary of Technologies used
   3.1. Database Server (SQL Server 2008)
   3.2. Development Environment (ASP.NET)
   3.3. Database Server (IIS)

4. Database structure
   4.1. Primary material tables
      4.1.1. Core and composite materials
      4.1.2. Material properties
      4.1.3. Measures
      4.1.4. Validation sites
   4.2. Validation site tables
      4.2.1. Validation sites
      4.2.2. Validation segments
      4.2.3. Validation layer
   4.3. Support files and reports
      4.3.1. Uploading files and user interface
      4.3.2. Uploaded file metadata
   4.4. Structural elements
      4.4.1. Stored procedures
      4.4.2. Database library functions
      4.4.3. Freeform text searches

5. Database functions
   5.1. Materials
      5.1.1. Master material categories
      5.1.2. Materials types
      5.1.3. Materials
   5.2. Material properties
      5.2.1. Property groups
      5.2.2. Property types
         5.2.2.1. Qualitative properties
         5.2.2.2. Quantitative properties
      5.2.3. Multidimensional properties
   5.3. Measures
   5.4. Validation sites
      5.4.1. Contractors and contacts
      5.4.2. Validation sections and layers
      5.4.3. Connections to materials and measures
5.4.4. Test runs
5.5. Uploading support files
  5.5.1. Core support file data
  5.5.2. Support file meta data
  5.5.3. Links to materials and property groups
5.6. Public user interface application process and approval

6. Public User interface
  6.1. Material selection
  6.2. Measure browser
  6.3. File downloader
  6.4. Material tests
  6.5. Validation sites

7. Help System
  7.1. Functional documentation
  7.2. Database documentation
  7.3. Administrative and support documentation

8. Deployment plan
  8.1. Hardware requirements to run the database and ARC application
    8.1.1. Server configuration
    8.1.2. Database configuration
    8.1.3. IIS configuration
    8.1.4. ARC configuration settings
  8.2. Administrative processes to host the ARC application and database
    8.2.1. Backup and restore procedures

9. Proposed improvements
  9.1. Graphical view of validation sites
  9.2. Generalized data import facility
  9.3. Usage tracking
    9.3.1. Public user downloads
    9.3.2. Public user queries
    9.3.3. Save user queries
    9.3.4. Generalized data import facility
    9.3.5. Maintenance and general improvements
REPORT L
DEVELOPMENT AND VALIDATION OF THE BITUMEN BOND STRENGTH TEST (BBS)

1. Introduction *(From JM and RM theses)*

2. Background *(From JM and RM theses)*
   2.1. Adhesion
   2.2. Asphalt-Aggregate Adhesion Mechanisms
   2.3. Factors Influencing Adhesive Bond Between Asphalt and Aggregate

3. Development of the Bitumen Bond Strength Test (BBS) *(From JM and RM theses)*
   3.1. Materials
   3.2. Experimental Design
   3.3. Sample Preparation
   3.4. Aggregate Plate Preparation
   3.5. Asphalt Sample Preparation
   3.6. Testing Procedure

4. Analysis of BBS Experimental Results
   4.1. Effect of Conditioning Time *(From JM and RM Theses)*
   4.2. Effect of Asphalt Modification *(From JM and RM Theses)*
   4.3. Effect of Aggregate Type *(From JM and RM Theses)*
   4.4. Effect of Conditioning Media *(From JM Thesis)*
   4.5. Effect of Testing Temperature and Rate of Loading *(From JM Thesis)*
   4.6. Statistical Analysis of Results *(From JM and RM Theses)*
   4.7. Reproducibility of the BBS Test *(From TRB 2011 BBS paper)*

5. Validation Efforts for the Bitumen Bond Strength (BBS) Test
   5.1. Comparison between Modified Dynamic Shear Rheometer (DSR) and BBS test for Moisture Damage Characterization *(From TRB 2011 BBS paper)*
   5.2. Comparison between BBS Results and Contact Angle *(From RM thesis)*
   5.3. Comparison between BBS Results and Surface Energy Measurements *(From BBS AAPT 2012 paper and RM thesis)*
      i. BBS vs. Work of Cohesion
      ii. BBS vs. Work of Debonding
   5.4. Comparison between Moisture Damage Mixture Testing (TSR) and BBS Test *(From RM thesis)*

6. Conclusions and Recommendations
   6.2. Conclusions and Recommendations *(From JM and RM thesis and TRB 2011 and AAPT 2012 BBS papers)*

7. Appendix
   7.1 Bitumen Bond Strength (BBS) AASHTO Standard
REPORT M
DEVELOPMENT OF TEST PROCEDURES FOR CHARACTERIZATION OF ASPHALT BINDER FATIGUE AND HEALING

1. **Introduction** *(From CJ thesis, LAS TRB and AAPT 2011 papers and Healing TRB 2012 paper)*

2. **Background** *(From CJ Thesis and Healing TRB 2012 paper)*
   2.1. Damage in Viscoelastic Materials
       i. Molecular Structure and Effect on Mechanical Response
       ii. Definition of Damage and Design Considerations
   2.2. Asphalt Pavement Fatigue
   2.3. Use of Viscoelastic Continuum Damage Theory for Asphalt Fatigue Characterization
   2.4. Current Research & Practice for Asphalt Binder Fatigue Characterization
       i. Current Performance-Based Specification for Asphalt Binder Fatigue
       ii. National Cooperative Highway Research Program Project 9-10
   2.5. Current Research & Practice for Asphalt Binder Healing Characterization Using Cyclic Loading with Rest Periods

3. **Development of the Binder Yield Energy Test (BYET) for Binder Fatigue Characterization** *(From AAPT 2009 paper and CJ thesis)*
   3.1. Test Development
   3.2. Analysis Methods
   3.3. Materials
   3.4. Analysis of Results

4. **Development of the Linear Amplitude Sweep Test (LAS) for Binder Fatigue Characterization** *(From CJ thesis and LAS 2011 TRB paper)*
   4.1. Test Procedure
       i. Amplitude Sweep
       ii. Frequency Sweep
       iii. Stress Relaxation Test
   4.2. Experimental Plan
   4.3. Results and Analysis
       i. Linear Amplitude Sweep Results
       ii. Stress Relaxation Test Results
       iii. Damage Analysis
       iv. A simplified Method to Determine Alpha
       v. Sensitivity of Fatigue Life to Alpha
       vi. Repeatability of the Linear Amplitude Sweep
       vii. Investigation of a Stress-Controlled Linear Amplitude Sweep Test
   4.4. Simplified Method for Calculation of VECD Damage Curve Coefficients *(From LAS 2011 TRB paper)*
   4.5. Modification of Amplitude Sweep Loading *(From LAS 2011 TRB paper)*
   4.6. Effect of Normal Stresses *(From MARC Memo to AB)*
5. Validation Efforts for the Linear Amplitude Sweep Test
   5.1. Comparison of Binder LAS results with Transportation Pooled Fund Study 5(146) (From CJ thesis)
   5.2. Comparison of Linear Amplitude Sweep Results with Accelerated Pavement Testing (From CJ thesis)
   5.3. Comparison of Binder LAS Results with Long Term Pavement Performance (LTPP) Program Cracking Data (From LTPP-LAS paper TRB 2012)
   5.4. Comparison of LAS results with NCHRP 9-45

6. Binder Fatigue Studies Using the Linear Amplitude Sweep
   6.1. Effect of Modification (From CC thesis)
   6.2. Effect of Aging (From LAS AAPT 2011 paper)
   6.3. Effect of Filler (From 2011 ICPT paper)

7. Characterization of Asphalt Binder Healing Using the Dynamic Shear Rheometer (DSR) (From Healing 2012 TRB paper and AS thesis)
   7.1. Development of the Test Procedure
      i. Strain-Controlled Time Sweep with Short Loading Times and many Rest Periods
      ii. Modified Time Sweep with Short Loading and many Rest Periods
      iii. Time Sweep with a Single Rest Period
   7.2. Experimental Plan
   7.3. Results and Analysis
      i. Typical Results
      ii. Effect of Oxidative Aging on Healing
      iii. Effect of Damage Level Prior to Rest Period and Rest Period Duration on Healing
      iv. Effect of Healing on the Relationship Between Strain and Fatigue Life
      v. Effect of a Single 30 minute Rest Period on Fatigue Life
      vi. Effect of Rest Period Duration on Fatigue Law
      vii. Effect of Number of Rest Periods on Fatigue Law

8. Conclusions and Recommendations
   8.1. Summary (From CJ and AS Theses and TRB and AAPT 2011 papers on LAS)
   8.2. Conclusions and Recommendations (From CJ and AS Theses and TRB and AAPT 2011 papers on LAS)

9. Appendix
   9.1. Binder Yield Energy Test (BYET) Draft AASHTO Standard
   9.2. Linear Amplitude Sweep Test (LAS) Draft AASHTO Standard
REPORT N
GUIDELINE FOR SELECTION OF MODIFICATION TECHNIQUES
(The final report will be written in the form of a guideline.)

1. Literature review (CC TRB 2012, HT AAPT 2011, CH AAPT 2011)
   a. Types of modification used for asphalt
   b. Testing Methods for Characterization of Modified Binders: DSR, SENB, BBR
   c. Challenges and issues of binder modification: Compatibility, cost, storage, etc.

   a. Materials Covered (polymer, acid, synthetic, bio-binders, extenders, etc.)
   b. Experimental methods: DSR, SENB, BBR, BYET, MSCR, LAS, Tg, Frequency sweep
   c. Mixture validation tests: FENIX (Low temperature), EBADE (amplitude sweep) (From Spanish report)
   d. Economic Analysis

   a. Analysis of effect of modification on high temperature performance
   b. Analysis of effect of modification on Intermediate temperature performance
   c. Analysis of effect of modification on low temperature performance
   d. Analysis of effect of modification on binder adhesion and moisture susceptibility
   e. Analysis of effect of modification on mixing, compaction and construction through workability and storage stability

4. Modifier Classification and Ranking Model
   a. Modifier Classification system
   b. Modifier Performance Ranking System
   c. Modification economic index

5. Asphalt Modification Selection
   a. Guidelines for selection of modifier type and level of modification
   b. Guideline for mix design and production procedures adjustments through use of modifiers
   c. Guideline for analysis of economics of binder modification

6. Conclusions and Recommendations
   a. Summary
   b. Conclusions
   c. Recommendations and Implementation efforts
REPORT O
CHARACTERIZATION OF BINDER DAMAGE RESISTANCE TO RUTTING

1. Introduction (From AG and AC thesis)

2. Literature review
   2.1. Rutting of modified asphalts: differences between elastomeric and plastomeric modification (From AG Thesis)
   2.2. Modeling Rutting of Asphalt Binders, Mastics, and Mixtures (From RD and AG Theses)
   2.3. Testing Methods for Rutting Resistance Characterization of Binders and Mastics: MSCR, RCR, Indentation (From AM and AG Theses)
   2.4. Testing Methods for Rutting Resistance Characterization of Mixtures: Flow Number and aggregate structure characterization (From AC and NR Theses, NR AAPT 2012 paper)
   2.5. Characterization of internal aggregate structure by means of Digital Imaging Analysis and it relation to rutting performance (From AC Thesis and NR AAPT 2012 paper)

3. Research Methodology and Experimental Matrix
   3.1. Materials: Binders, Mastics, and Mixtures (From AG, AC, AM, and NR Theses)
   3.2. Experimental design
      i. Binder: MSCR, RCR, Indentation (From AM and AG Theses)
      ii. Mastic: MSCR and RCR (From AG Thesis)
      iii. Mixture: Flow Number and Image Analysis (From AC and NR Thesis)

4. Analysis and Interpretation of Experimental Results
   4.1. Relationship between permanent deformation in Binders, Mastics, and Mixtures (From AG Thesis)
   4.2. Comparison of permanent deformation in binders modified with elastomers and plastomers (From AG Thesis)
   4.3. Effect of elastomeric and plastomeric modification on rutting performance of mixtures (From AG Thesis)
   4.4. Using indentation as simple method for rutting characterization of asphalt binders (From AM Thesis)
   4.5. The influence of the internal structure of asphalt mixtures to rutting performance (From AC and NR Theses)

5. Standard Testing Procedure for Rutting Characterization of Binders
   5.1. Effect of Jnr and %R of asphalt binder on mixture performance. (From AG Thesis)
   5.2. Effect of stress level and temperature on rutting of binders and mixtures (From AG Thesis)
   5.3. Inter-laboratory variability analysis of Jnr and %R based on WCTG database (From CTAA 2012 paper and WCTG presentations)

6. Conclusions and Recommendations
   6.1. Summary (From AG, AC, NR, and AM Theses)
   6.2. Conclusions and Recommendations (From AG, AC, NR, and AM Theses)
REPORT P
QUANTIFYING THE IMPACTS OF WARM MIX ASPHALT ON
CONSTRUCTABILITY AND PERFORMANCE

1. Introduction (Sources: AH PhD thesis; AH TRB 2011; AH AAPT 2011; AH TRB 2010)
   1.1. Identify the potential benefits of WMA in terms of energy and environmental savings.
   1.2. Establish the use of WMA and how it has grown in the past five years.
   1.3. Introduce challenges associated with development of specifications for WMA.
   1.4. Define research objectives and experimental framework.
   1.5. Research Methodology

2. Literature Review (Sources: AH PhD thesis; UNR input)
   2.1. WMA additive types, range of concentrations, and manufacturer recommended production temperatures.
   2.2. Effects of WMA on workability:
       i. Asphalt Binder: Viscosity, Lubricity, DSR- Phase Angle
       ii. Asphalt Mixture:
           1. Methods of measurement:
              a. Tests on Loose Mix – Nynas workability tester, asphalt workability device.
           2. Summary of mix properties that influence workability and establishing sensitivity to compaction temperature observed for HMA and WMA.
   2.3. Effects of WMA on performance:
       i. Asphalt Binder
           1. Establish effects of WMA additive type and concentration, and aging temperature.
           2. Previous methods used to integrate aging susceptibility into evaluation of binder properties.
       ii. Asphalt Mixture
           1. Define critical properties and published effects of WMA type, WMA concentration, and aging temperature.

2.4. Potential Impact of WMA on Reduction of Energy Consumption and Emissions

3. Experimental Design (Sources: AH PhD thesis; PT M.S. thesis; UNR input)
   3.2. Experimental Matrix and Summary of Test Methods and Conditions:
       i. Asphalt Binder and Mixture Workability
       ii. Asphalt Binder and Mixture Performance
4. **Results and Analysis** *(Sources: AH PhD thesis; PT M.S. thesis)*

4.1. Construction Properties – Workability and Coating
   i. Development of the Asphalt Lubricity Test
   ii. Definition of Production Temperature Ranges for WMA Additives
   iii. Modeling of mixture workability - Identification of Factors that Influence Mixture Workability and their relative significance.

4.2. Performance Properties
   i. Development of a Thin Film aging method to simulate mix oxidation.
   ii. Impact of reduced asphalt binder aging and WMA additives on performance properties and relationship to mix properties.
      1. MSCR and FN
      2. LAS Test and Mix IDT
      3. SENB and TSRST
   iii. Impact of WMA moisture susceptibility
      4. Effect of reduced temperatures on development of adhesion
         – BBS Test
      5. Mixture Performance
         a. Effect of reduced temperatures: TSR and E*Ratio
         b. Effect of internal aggregate moisture: E* Ratio

5. **Development of Procedures and Specifications** *(Sources: AH PhD thesis; PT M.S. thesis; AH AAPT 2012; PT TRB 2012; AH TRB 2011; AH AAPT 2011)*

5.1. Guideline for Determination of Acceptable WMA Production Temperatures

5.2. Evaluation of WMA Mix Design Guideline

5.3. Development of WMA Performance Tests for Design Specification

5.4. Development of WMA Mix Design Adjustment Methods

6. **Recommendations** *(Sources: AH PhD thesis; PT M.S. thesis; UNR input)*

6.1. Constructability
   i. Mix Design. Definition of critical mix and binder properties to ensure workability.

6.2. Performance
   i. Relative impacts of reduced production temperatures on rutting resistance and durability.
   ii. Proposed procedure for identification of when adjustment of PG grade is necessary to ensure performance.

6.3. Practical Applications
   i. Benefits: Reduced emissions/energy, increased workability, increased durability, reduced asphalt content.
   ii. Costs: Additive costs, short-term performance, equipment modifications, increased moisture damage.
REPORT Q

IMPROVEMENT OF EMULSION CHARACTERIZATION AND MIXTURE DESIGN FOR COLD BITUMEN APPLICATIONS

   1.1. Review of emulsion characterization related to spray application
   1.2. Construction properties
   1.3. Residue recovery methods
   1.4. Residue performance properties
   1.5. Chip seal performance characteristics (Sweep Test)
   1.6. Review of emulsion characterization related to mix application
   1.7. Cold in place recycling (CIR)
   1.8. Cold mix asphalt (CMA); design & performance evaluation

   2.1. Current Emulsion Specification & Test Methods
   2.2. Spray Applications of Emulsions
   2.3. Mixture Applications of Emulsions

   3.1. Tests on asphalt emulsions
      i. Tests on Constructability Parameters
         1. Bitumen Bond Strength (BBS)
         2. Sweep Test (ASTM D 7000)
         3. Rotational Viscometer
      ii. Tests on Emulsion Residues
         1. Low, Intermediate, and High Temperature Properties
   3.2. Test Methods for Asphalt Emulsion Mixes
      i. CMA
         1. Aggregate Gradation and Emulsion Selection Guidelines
         2. Procedure for Evaluating Aggregate Coating
         3. Procedure for CMA Sample Preparation and Compaction
         4. Test Method to Evaluate Workability
         5. Evaluation of CMA Curing Properties
         6. Mechanical Testing of CMA Mixtures & Optimum Emulsion
ii. CIR
   1. Selection of emulsion for CIR (Cold In-place Recycling) based on coating
   2. Selection of emulsion for CIR based on workability

3.3. Research Plan
i. Materials and Methods


4.1. Test Methods for Asphalt Emulsions and Spray Applications of Asphalt Emulsions
   i. Emulsion Residue Recovery Methods
   ii. Tests on Fresh Emulsion Properties
       4. BBS Test Results
       5. Sweep Test Results
       6. Rotational Viscometer
   iii. Tests on Emulsion Residue Properties
   iv. Development of guideline for Emulsion performance grading

4.2. Test Methods for CMA Mixes
   i. Review and Proposal of Mix Design Methods
   ii. Development and Validation of CMA Performance Guidelines

4.3. Test Methods for CIR Mixes
   i. Mixing/coating
   ii. Compaction/air-voids
   iii. Early raveling
   iv. Early stability
   v. Moisture sensitivity
   vi. Fatigue cracking – (long-term property)
   vii. Thermal cracking – (long-term property)

5. Conclusions and Recommendations

5.1. Asphalt Emulsions and Spray Applications of Asphalt Emulsions
5.2. Applications of Asphalt Emulsions for CMA
5.3. Applications of Asphalt Emulsions for CIR

6. Appendices

6.1. AASHTO BBS Standard
6.2. ASTM Sweep Test Standard
6.3. Emulsion Performance Grading Specification
6.4. CMA Mix Design Criteria
6.5. CIR Mix Design Criteria
REPORT R

STUDIES ON TIRE-PAVEMENT NOISE AND SKID RESPONSE

1. **Introduction** (From TM Thesis)
   1.1. Establish significance of the research: why we are concerned with friction and noise.
   1.2. Description of complexities of tire-pavement interaction.
   1.3. Implications of having pavement with good frictional characteristics.
   1.4. Implications of having pavements with good noise characteristics.

2. **Literature review** (From NCHRP Report 01-43: “Guide for Pavement Friction” and TM thesis)
   2.1. Friction and noise characteristics and guidelines
      i. Friction background: description of texture spectrum, with a focus on micro-texture and macro-texture.
      ii. Noise background: mechanisms for noise generation and how mix design influences noise.
   2.2. Discussion of existing test methods, protocols, etc. for evaluating pavement friction.
      i. Field methods: DFT, CTM, BPT, SLP, skid trailers, sand patch
      ii. Lab methods: SLP, BPT, others.
   2.3. Discussion of existing test methods, protocols, etc. for evaluating pavement noise.
      i. Field methods: close proximity method (CPX), others
      ii. Lab methods: Kundt tube

3. **Testing Methods** (From TM thesis and ISO 13473 Parts 3, 4 and 5)
   3.1. Theoretical background of pavement profile analysis
      i. Introduction to profile acquisition and signal processing
   3.2. Development of SLP analysis method and texture indicators
      i. UW procedure for SLP analysis
      ii. Description of Fourier transform outputs and related texture indicators
   3.3. Description of sample set and design of experiment
      i. Field: WHRP samples, local field test sections
      ii. Lab: WHRP samples, V3a samples, ARC samples, contractor loose mix samples
   3.4. Application of texture parameters to friction
      i. Appropriate texture indicator for friction analysis
   3.5. Application of texture parameters to noise
      i. Appropriate texture indicator for noise analysis

4. **Results and Analysis**
   4.1. Macro-texture analysis (From TM thesis and TRB 2012 paper)
i. Comparison of sand patch, circular track meter to stationary laser profilometer macro-texture indicators.

ii. Applicability of texture indicators to friction.

4.2. Micro-texture analysis (From TM thesis and TRB 2012 paper)

i. Comparison of British Pendulum, dynamic friction tester to stationary laser profilometer micro-texture indicators.

ii. Applicability of texture indicators to noise.

4.3. Noise analysis (From TM thesis and TRB 2012 paper)

4.4. Mix design guidelines (From TM thesis and TRB 2012 paper)

i. Significant factors affecting friction and noise based on statistical analyses.

ii. Appropriate mix design models.

iii. Implications for specifications.

5. Conclusions and Recommendations

5.1. Combination of SLP and BPT provides a means to evaluate friction and noise in a laboratory setting.

5.2. Method will allow for prediction of field characteristics based on laboratory evaluation of mix design.

5.3. SLP can replace CTM

5.4. SLP/BPT can replace DFT

6. Appendix

6.1. SLP Draft Procedure

6.2. Statistical Analyses
REPORT S

MOLECULAR DYNAMICS RESULTS FOR MULTIPLE ASPHALT CHEMISTRIES

REPORT T

PROGRESS TOWARD A MULTI-SCALE MODEL OF ASPHALT PAVEMENT—INCLUDING TEST METHODS FOR MODEL INPUT PARAMETERS

REPORT U

DESIGN GUIDANCE FOR FATIGUE AND RUT RESISTANCE MIXTURES

Outlines to be developed.